# BALANCED VISCOSITY SOLUTIONS TO A RATE-INDEPENDENT SYSTEM FOR DAMAGE 

DOROTHEE KNEES, RICCARDA ROSSI, AND CHIARA ZANINI


#### Abstract

This article is the third one in a series of papers by the authors on vanishing-viscosity solutions to rate-independent damage systems. While in the first two papers [KRZ13, KRZ15] the assumptions on the spatial domain $\Omega$ were kept as general as possible (i.e. nonsmooth domain with mixed boundary conditions), we assume here that $\partial \Omega$ is smooth and that the type of boundary conditions does not change. This smoother setting allows us to derive enhanced regularity spatial properties both for the displacement and damage fields. Thus, we are in a position to work with a stronger solution notion at the level of the viscous approximating system. The vanishing-viscosity analysis then leads us to obtain the existence of a stronger solution concept for the rate-independent limit system. Furthermore, in comparison to [KRZ13, KRZ15], in our vanishing-viscosity analysis we do not switch to an artificial arc-length parameterization of the trajectories but we stay with the true physical time. The resulting concept of Balanced Viscosity solution to the rate-independent damage system thus encodes a more explicit characterization of the system behavior at time discontinuities of the solution.


## 1. Introduction

We consider in a three-dimensional spatial domain $\Omega$ the rate-independent system for damage evolution

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
-\operatorname{div}\left(g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right)\right)=\ell & \text { in } \Omega \times(0, T) \\
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z_{t}\right)+A_{q} z+f^{\prime}(z)+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right): \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right) \ni 0 & \text { in } \Omega \times(0, T), \tag{1.1b}
\end{array}
$$

with $q>3, A_{q}$ the $q$-Laplacian type operator

$$
A_{q} z=-\operatorname{div}\left(\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{(q / 2)-1} \nabla z\right)
$$

and the 1-homogeneous dissipation potential

$$
\mathcal{R}_{1}(v)=\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{R}_{1}(v) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { with } \mathrm{R}_{1}(v)= \begin{cases}|v| & \text { if } v \leq 0 \\ \infty & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Here, $u:[0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{3}$ denotes the displacement field and $z:[0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ characterizes the time and space-dependent damage state in the body $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{3}$. The natural state spaces for $u$ and $z$ are $\mathcal{U}=H_{0}^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$ and $Z=W^{1, q}(\Omega)$. The energy potential is of the form

$$
\mathcal{E}(t, u, z)=\int_{\Omega} g(z) \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{C}(x) \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}(t)\right): \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}(t)\right)+f(z)+\frac{1}{q}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \mathrm{~d} x-\langle\ell(t), u\rangle
$$

where $\varepsilon(w)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\nabla w+\nabla w^{T}\right)(w \in \mathcal{U})$ is the strain tensor and $u_{D}$ denotes the Dirichlet datum. Since the underlying energy $\mathcal{E}(t, \cdot, \cdot)$ in general is nonconvex and since $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ is of linear growth, solutions to (1.1) might be discontinuous in time. In order to select reasonable jump discontinuities we adopt here the vanishing-viscosity approach to the weak solvability of rate-independent systems. This approach was pioneered in [EM06] and developed both for abstract rate-independent systems, cf. e.g. [MRS12a, Mie11, MRS16], and for applied problems in fracture and plasticity, see for instance [KMZ08, DDS11, BFM12, CL17]. In the context of damage, in addition to the previously mentioned [KRZ13, KRZ15] we quote the recent [CL16, Neg17]. Let us stress that in all of these papers the vanishing-viscosity analysis is performed by suitably adapting the original reparameterization technique of [EM06]. In [KN17], a time-incremental alternate minimization scheme for a damage model of Ambrosio-Tortorelli type without viscous regularization was investigated. It turned out that
in the time-continuous limit this procedure results in a class of solutions that is closely related but not identical to those obtained by vanishing viscosity limits. Also here, the reparameterization technique of [EM06] was applied.

Hence, we approximate the rate-independent flow rule for the damage parameter by its viscous regularization, and thus address the rate-dependent system

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
-\operatorname{div}\left(g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right)\right)=\ell & \text { in } \Omega \times(0, T) \\
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z_{t}\right)+\epsilon z_{t}+A_{q} z+f^{\prime}(z)+\frac{1}{2} g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right): \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}\right) \ni 0 & \text { in } \Omega \times(0, T) \tag{1.2b}
\end{array}
$$

where the underlying regularized dissipation potential is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow[0,+\infty] \text { given by } \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(v):=\mathcal{R}_{1}(v)+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\epsilon>0$ is the viscosity parameter. The goal is to perform the limit passage as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$ from (1.2) to (1.1), without switching to an artificial arc-length reparameterization of the trajectories, but staying with the true physical time. The basics for this approach to the construction of the resulting concept of Balanced Viscosity (BV) solutions to the limit rate-independent system were set in [MRS12a, MRS16] for abstract rate-independent systems in finite-dimensional and infinite-dimensional Banach spaces, respectively. A notable feature of this vanishing-viscosity technique is that it allows for a direct limit passage from the time-discrete version of (1.2) to (1.1), as the viscosity parameter $\epsilon$ and the time discretization step $\tau$ simultaneously tend to zero with $\frac{\epsilon}{\tau} \rightarrow \infty$. This provides a constructive approach to Balanced Viscosity solutions of system (1.1) which could also be further advanced from a numerical viewpoint.

While the techniques applied here have been developed in an abstract context in [MRS16], let us emphasize that the existence and convergence results therein, (in particular [MRS16, Thms. 3.11 and 3.12]), are not directly applicable to the present damage system. The main point is that, in contrast to [MRS16] in our setting the dissipation potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ may take the value $+\infty$ to enforce the unidirectionality of the damaging process. This causes additional technical difficulties for the derivation of uniform a priori bounds. Moreover, the definition of BV solution has to be carefully tailored to accomodate this irreversibility constraint. Further analytical difficulties occur due to the presence of the quadratic term on the left-hand side of the differential inclusion (1.1b), which at a first glance belongs to $L^{1}(\Omega)$, only. This necessitates a careful study of the spatial regularity properties of the displacement and the damage fields, which was already initiated in [KRZ13, KRZ15].

The main results of this paper are the following:
Regularity: Thanks to the assumed smoothness of $\partial \Omega$ (made precise in Section 2.1) and the assumption $q>3$ on the $q$-Laplacian regularization in (1.1b), solutions $u=u(t, z)$ of (1.1a) belong to $H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \cap$ $W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ for every $p \geq 1$ if the external data $\ell, u_{D}$ are smooth enough. Here, we exploit that $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ embeds into the space of Hölder continuous functions which in turn ensures enough spatial regularity for the coefficient $g(z)$ of the elasticity operator in (1.1a). We derive explicit bounds for the corresponding norms of $u$ in terms of $z$ by adapting arguments from [BM14] to our situation. These results improve the integrability properties of the quadratic term in (1.1b) and in (1.2b) and allow us to test a regularized version of $(1.2 \mathrm{~b})$ by $\partial_{t} A_{q} z$, which ultimately guarantees that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{E}(t, u(t, z), z) \in$ $L^{2}(\Omega)$, again with uniform bounds, see Section 3.1. Let us mention that, in the case of the standard Laplacian regularization (i.e. $q=2$ ), this regularity estimate was first proposed in [BFL00] for doubly nonlinear differential inclusions in phase transition modeling.

Based on the improved integrability property of $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{E}(t, u(t, z), z)$ we may consider subdifferentials and convex conjugate functions of the dissipation potentials with respect to the $L^{2}(\Omega)$ duality, instead of the $z-z^{*}$ duality. Furthermore, based on these results we derive a generalized $\lambda$-convexity property of the energy functional, cf. Corollary 2.14 , and a chain rule identity, cf. Lemma 2.17. The latter is essential for the existence proof of BV solutions for the damage system.

This chain rule identity was not available in the earlier [KRZ15], which still addressed the case of a $q$-Laplacian regularization in the damage flow rule, whereas in [KRZ13] some technical difficulties were
smeared out by taking as regularizing operator a fractional Laplacian. Hence, in [KRZ15] we had to deal with a weaker notion of vanishing-viscosity solution compared to the present paper. In particular, in [KRZ15] it could be shown that the vanishing-viscosity limits satisfied an energy-dissipation inequality but, due to the lack of an appropriate chain rule this could not be improved to an energy-dissipation identity.
Existence and approximation of BV solutions: The concept of BV solution to the rate-independent system (1.1) consists of a local stability condition and of an energy-dissipation balance that encodes the possible onset of viscous behavior in the jump regime. More precisely, let $u(t, z) \in \mathcal{U}$ be the unique solution of (1.1a) and $\mathcal{J}(t, z):=\mathcal{E}(t, u(t, z), z)$ the reduced energy. We call a curve $z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ;$ z $) \cap \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ with $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\cdot, z(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ a Balanced Viscosity solution to (1.1) if $z$ satifies the local stability ( $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}$ ) and the energy-dissipation balance (ED)

$$
\begin{align*}
-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0) & \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \backslash \mathrm{J}_{z},  \tag{loc}\\
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[0, t])+\mathcal{J}(t, z(t))=\mathcal{J}(0, z(0))+\int_{0}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r & \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \tag{ED}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{J}_{z}$ denotes the countable jump set of $z$. The quantity $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(\cdot ;[0, t])$ is a total variation functional that encompasses both the dissipation with respect to the 1-homogeneous potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ in continuous parts of the solution, as well as the dissipation at jump discontinuities. At jump discontinuities it reflects the viscous regularization term from (1.2b). While referring to Section 5.1 for its precise definition and to [MRS16] for more comments on it, we may mention here its structure at a jump from $z_{-}$to $z_{+}$for $t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z}$. Indeed, the jump contribution $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$to $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[0, t])$ is given by

$$
\begin{gather*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{-}, z_{+}\right):=\inf _{\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{o}\left(z_{-}, z_{+}\right)} \int_{0}^{1} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta(r), \vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r  \tag{1.4}\\
\mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta, \vartheta^{\prime}\right)=\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\vartheta^{\prime}\right)+\left\|\vartheta^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \inf _{\xi \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left\|-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta)-\xi\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \tag{1.5}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$denotes the set of admissible transition curves connecting $z_{-}$with $z_{+}$and satisfying certain properties.

The appearance of the term from (1.4) in the vanishing-viscosity limit of (1.2) can be motivated by a comparison with the energy-dissipation balance that is valid for solutions of the viscous system (1.2). In fact, we will show in Theorem 4.1 that solutions to (1.2) exist and that they satisfy for all $t \in[0, T]$ the relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\dot{z}_{\epsilon}\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(r, z_{\epsilon}(r)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{\epsilon}(t)\right)=\mathcal{J}(0, z(0))+\int_{0}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(r, z_{\epsilon}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}(\eta)=\frac{1}{2 \epsilon} \inf _{\xi \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\|\eta-\xi\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}$ provided that $\eta \in L^{2}(\Omega)$. It turns out that

$$
\mathfrak{f}_{t}(t, z, v)=\inf _{\varepsilon>0}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(v)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)\right)\right)
$$

The challenge here is to perform a sharp limit analysis for $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ in order to show that the dissipation integral in (1.6) tends to $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[0, t])$ as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$.

The main result of this paper, Theorem 5.7, states the existence of Balanced Viscosity solutions to the damage system (1.1) under suitable assumptions on the data $z_{0}, u_{D}$ and $\ell$. They are obtained from a vanishing-viscosity analysis of the time discretized version of the viscous system (1.2) as the time step size $\tau$, the viscosity parameter $\epsilon$ and the ratio $\tau / \epsilon$ tend to zero. The convergence of discrete solutions of corresponding numerical schemes to BV solutions is an immediate consequence. Let us stress that with the techniques from [MRS16] we could prove the existence of BV solutions also by taking the vanishing-viscosity analysis of the time-continuous system in (1.2), as standardly done in works on the vanishing-viscosity approach to rate-independent systems. Here we have opted for this simultaneous limit passage to highlight the constructive character of this approach.

The paper is organized as follows: In Section 2 we collect and prove the basic regularity and differentiability properties of the reduced energy $\mathcal{J}$ and prove the chain rule identity. Some of the arguments are taken from the earlier paper [KRZ15] but are adapted to the enhanced smoothness assumptions on the boundary $\partial \Omega$. In Section 3 we study a time-discrete version of the viscous damage system (1.2), derive the necessary a priori estimates and provide an energy-dissipation inequality for suitable interpolants of the time incremental solutions. The main part of Section 3 is devoted to proving that $A_{q} z_{k} \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ for time incremental solutions $z_{k}$. In Section 4 we shortly address the existence of viscous solutions to the system (1.2). The main focus of the paper lies on the analysis of the vanishing-viscosity limit as both the viscosity parameter and the time step size tend to zero simultaneously (Sections $5 \& 6$ ). The notion of BV solutions is introduced and explained at length in Section 5, where also the main existence theorem is formulated and where further properties of BV solutions are discussed. The corresponding proofs are collected in Section 6. A short Appendix collects some elliptic regularity results that are key for our analysis.

We conclude by fixing some notation that will be used throughout the paper.
Notation 1.1. Throughout the paper, for a given Banach space $X$, we will by $\|\cdot\|_{X}$ denote its norm. In the case of product spaces $X \times \ldots \times X$, we will mostly write $\|\cdot\|_{X}$ in place of $\|\cdot\|_{X \times \ldots \times X}$, still allowing for some exceptions: for instance, we will keep both notations $\|\varepsilon(u)\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)}$ and $\|\varepsilon(u)\|_{L^{p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)}$. We will denote by $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle_{X}$ the duality pairing between $X^{*}$ and $X$, using the symbol $(\cdot, \cdot)_{X}$ for the scalar product in $X$, if $X$ is a Hilbert space.

We will denote most of the positive constants occurring in the calculations, and depending on known quantities, by the symbols $c, c^{\prime}, C, C^{\prime}, \ldots$, whose meaning may vary even within the same line. Furthermore, the symbols $I_{i}, i=0,1, \ldots$, will be used as abbreviations for several integral terms appearing in the various estimates: we warn the reader that we will not be self-consistent with the numbering, so that, for instance, $I_{1}$ will appear several times with different meanings.

## 2. Preliminaries and properties of the reduced energy

We start by collecting our standing assumptions on the reference domain $\Omega$ and on the energy functional $\mathcal{E}$ in Section 2.1. Combining these requirements, in Sec. 2.2 we will obtain two regularity results for the EulerLagrange equation associated with the minimization of the elastic energy. In Sec. 2.3, such results will have a pivotal role in deriving a series of properties of the reduced energy $\mathcal{J}$, at the core of our subsequent analysis.
2.1. Setup. Throughout the paper, we shall suppose that

Assumption 2.1 (Regularity of the domain). $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{3}$ is a bounded $\mathrm{C}^{1,1}$-domain with Dirichlet boundary $\Gamma_{D}=\partial \Omega$.

From now on, we shall denote the state spaces for the variables $u$ and $z$ by

$$
\mathcal{U}:=H_{0}^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right), \quad Z:=W^{1, q}(\Omega) \quad \text { with } q>3 .
$$

We will denote by

$$
W^{-1, p}(\Omega) \text { the dual space of } W_{0}^{1, p^{\prime}}(\Omega) \text { with } \frac{1}{p}+\frac{1}{p^{\prime}}=1
$$

For later use, we recall here two crucial properties of the elliptic operator $A_{q}$ holding for all $z_{1}, z_{2}, w \in \mathcal{Z}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle A_{q} z_{1}-A_{q} z_{2}, z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{z} \geq c_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{1}\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{2}\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x,  \tag{2.1}\\
& \left|\left\langle A_{q} z_{1}-A_{q} z_{2}, w\right\rangle_{z}\right| \leq c_{q}^{\prime} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla z_{1}\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla z_{2}\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right)\right||\nabla w| \mathrm{d} x . \tag{2.2}
\end{align*}
$$

These inequalities rely on the corresponding estimates for the function $G_{q}: \mathbb{R}^{3} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined by $G_{q}(A):=$ $\frac{1}{q}\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{q / 2}$ and its gradient. In particular the following monotonicity estimate is valid

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\nabla G_{q}(A)-\nabla G_{q}(B)\right) \cdot(A-B) \geq c_{q}\left(1+|A|^{2}+|B|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}|A-B|^{2} \quad \text { for all } A, B \in \mathbb{R}^{3} \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the constant $c_{q}>0$ as in (2.1). This is a consequence of the estimates provided in [Giu03, Lemma 8.3].
The energy functional $\mathcal{E}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ consists of two contributions. The first one, $\mathcal{J}_{1}$, only depends on the damage variable. The second one, $\mathcal{E}_{2}=\mathcal{E}_{2}(t, u, z)$, is given by the sum of an elastic energy of the type $\int_{\Omega} g(z) W\left(\varepsilon\left(x, u+u_{D}(t)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x$ with $u_{D}$ a Dirichlet datum, and of the external loading term.
Assumption 2.2 (The energy functional). We consider

$$
\mathcal{J}_{1}: Z \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { defined by } \mathcal{J}_{1}(z):=\mathcal{J}_{q}(z)+\int_{\Omega} f(z) \mathrm{d} x \text { with } \mathcal{J}_{q}(z):=\frac{1}{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \mathrm{~d} x, q>3
$$

and $f$ fulfilling

$$
\begin{equation*}
f \in \mathrm{C}^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \quad \text { and } \quad \exists K_{1}, K_{2}>0 \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}: \quad f(x) \geq K_{1}|x|-K_{2} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

As for $\mathcal{E}_{2}$, linearly elastic materials are considered with an elastic energy density

$$
W(x, \eta)=\frac{1}{2} \mathbb{C}(x) \eta: \eta \quad \text { for } \eta \in \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{3 \times 3} \text { and almost every } x \in \Omega
$$

Hereafter, we shall suppose for the elasticity tensor that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{C} \in \mathrm{C}_{\text {lip }}^{0}\left(\bar{\Omega} ; \operatorname{Lin}\left(\mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{3 \times 3}, \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{3 \times 3}\right)\right) \text { with } \mathbb{C}(x) \xi_{1}: \xi_{2}=\mathbb{C}(x) \xi_{2}: \xi_{1} \text { for all } x \in \Omega, \xi_{i} \in \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{3 \times 3},  \tag{2.5a}\\
& \exists \gamma_{0}>0 \text { for all } \xi \in \mathbb{R}_{\text {sym }}^{3 \times 3} \text { and almost all } x \in \Omega: \mathbb{C}(x) \xi: \xi \geq \gamma_{0}|\xi|^{2} . \tag{2.5b}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $g: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a further constitutive function such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
g \in \mathrm{C}^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \text { with } g^{\prime}, g^{\prime \prime} \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}), \text { and } \exists \gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}>0 \forall z \in \mathbb{R}: \gamma_{1} \leq g(z) \leq \gamma_{2} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we take the elastic energy

$$
\mathcal{E}_{2}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{U} \times Z \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { defined by } \mathcal{E}_{2}(t, u, z):=\int_{\Omega} g(z) W\left(x, \varepsilon\left(u+u_{D}(t)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x-\langle\ell(t), u\rangle_{u}
$$

where $\varepsilon(u)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\nabla u+\nabla u^{T}\right)$ is the symmetrized strain tensor and $\ell \in \mathrm{C}^{0}\left([0, T], \mathcal{U}^{*}\right)$ an external loading. Further requirements on $\ell$ and $u_{D}$ will be specified in Assumption 2.9 ahead. For $u \in \mathcal{U}$ and $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ the stored energy is then defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}(t, u, z):=\mathcal{J}_{1}(z)+\mathcal{E}_{2}(t, u, z) . \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Minimizing the functional $\mathcal{E}$ with respect to the displacements we obtain the reduced energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{J}:[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { given by } \mathcal{J}(t, z):=\mathcal{J}_{1}(z)+\mathcal{J}_{2}(t, z) \text { with } \mathcal{J}_{2}(t, z):=\inf \left\{\mathcal{E}_{2}(t, v, z): v \in \mathcal{U}\right\} \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Remark 2.3. With the choice $g: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined by $g(z)=z^{2}+\eta$ for $z \in[-1,1]$, with $\eta>0$ a fixed parameter, and by a suitable smooth extension to $\mathbb{R} \backslash[-1,1]$ in such a way that (2.6) holds, and with $f(z)=\mu(z-1)^{2}$, and $q=2$, one obtains an energy of Ambrosio-Tortorelli-type [AT90].
2.2. Preliminary regularity results. We focus on the regularity properties of the operator $L_{g(z)}: H_{0}^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right) \rightarrow$ $W^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$ associated with the following bilinear form describing linear elasticity, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle L_{g(z)} u, v\right\rangle:=\int_{\Omega} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all } u, v \in H_{0}^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right) \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbb{C}$ is from (2.5), $g$ from (2.6), and $z$ is a fixed element in $Z=W^{1, q}(\Omega)$, with $q>3$. Our first result extends [KRZ15, Lemma 2.3] to a wider range of exponents, cf. Remark 2.5 below.

Lemma 2.4. Under Assumption 2.1, let $\mathbb{C}$ and $g$ comply with (2.5) and (2.6), respectively. Then, there holds
(a) For every $p>1$ and $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ the operator $L_{g(z)}: W_{0}^{1, p}(\Omega) \rightarrow W^{-1, p}(\Omega)$ is a topological isomorphism.
(b) Uniform estimate: For every $p_{*}>2$ there exists a constant $c_{q, p_{*}}>0$ such that for all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ and $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|L_{g(z)}^{-1}\right\|_{W^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right) \rightarrow W_{0}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)} \leq c_{q, p_{*}}\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{\hat{k}_{*} \frac{p_{*}|p-2|}{p\left(p_{*}-2\right)}} \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{k}_{*} \in \mathbb{N}$ is the smallest integer with $\hat{k}_{*}>\frac{3 q}{2(q-3)}$.
Proof. For every $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ the coefficients of the elliptic operator $L_{g(z)}$ are continuous and bounded. Since by Assumption 2.1 the boundary of $\Omega$ is continous as well, we may apply [Val78, Theorem 3], see also [MR03, Theorem 7.1], to obtain claim (a). The uniform estimate follows along the same lines as in the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 2.3], relying on a recursion argument originally developed in [BM14].

Remark 2.5. Lemma 2.4 enhances [KRZ15, Lemma 2.3] thanks to the stronger regularity condition on the reference domain $\Omega$, which in [KRZ15] was only required to fulfill these properties:
(i) The spaces $W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)=\left\{u \in W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right):\left.u\right|_{\Gamma_{D}}=0\right\}, p \in(1, \infty)$ (and $\Gamma_{D}$ with positive Hausdorff measure, but possibly $\Gamma_{D} \subsetneq \partial \Omega$, was allowed in [KRZ15]), form an interpolation scale.
(ii) There exists $p_{*}>3$ such that for all $p \in\left[2, p_{*}\right]$ the operator $L: W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \rightarrow W_{\Gamma_{D}}^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ is an isomorphism.
It was for such $p_{*}>3$, in fact, that the isomorphism property (a) and the uniform estimate (2.10) were obtained in [KRZ15, Lemma 2.3]. Let us highlight that, instead, in Lemma 2.4 property (a) is guaranteed for all $p>1$, and (2.10) is shown for every $p_{*}>2$.

The most relevant consequence of Assumption 2.1 for our analysis, though, is given by the following enhanced elliptic regularity result. Lemma 2.6 extends [BM14, Lemma A.1] to our situation.

Lemma 2.6. Under Assumption 2.1, let $\mathbb{C}$ and $g$ comply with (2.5) and (2.6), respectively. Then, for all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ the operator $L_{g(z)}: \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}^{*}$ fulfills

$$
L_{g(z)}^{-1}(h) \in H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right) \quad \text { for all } h \in L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)
$$

and there exists $c_{0}>0$ such that for all $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ and all $h \in L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|u\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} \leq c_{0}\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{\alpha}\left(\|h\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\|u\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $u=L_{g(z)}^{-1}(h)$ and $\alpha \geq 2$ is the smallest integer bigger than or equal to $q /(q-3)$.
Proof. The proof of [BM14, Lemma A.1] can be directly transferred to our situation having in mind that for every $p \in(1, \infty)$ the operator

$$
L_{\mathbb{C}}=L_{g(1)}: W_{0}^{1, p}(\Omega) \cap W^{2, p}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^{p}(\Omega), \quad u \mapsto-\operatorname{div} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u)
$$

is a continuous isomorphism, cf. Theorem A.3.
Remark 2.7. Observe that $\sup _{p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, p_{*}\right]} \frac{p_{*}|p-2|}{p\left(p_{*}-2\right)} \leq 1$. Hence, we can estimate from above the right-hand side of (2.10) by $\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{\hat{k}_{*}}$. Therefore, whenever applying estimates (2.10) and (2.11), possibly with two different elements $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$, we will simply use the quantity

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right):=\left(1+\left\|\nabla z_{1}\right\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}+\left\|\nabla z_{2}\right\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{k_{*}} \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $k_{*}:=\max \left\{\hat{k}_{*}, \alpha\right\}+1$ with $\hat{k}_{*}$ from Lemma 2.4 and $\alpha$ from (2.11). With this, (2.11) can be rewritten in terms of the quantity $P$ as

$$
\|u\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} \leq c_{0} P(z, 0)\left(\|h\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\|u\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\right)
$$

In the sequel we will frequently use the following regularity result from [Sav98, Theorem $2 \&$ Remark 3.5] for solutions of the $q$-Laplace equation:

Proposition 2.8. For every $q>2$ there exists a constant $C_{q}>0$ such that for all $f \in L^{q^{\prime}}(\Omega)$ it holds: If $z \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ satisfies $\left\langle A_{q} z, \widetilde{z}\right\rangle=\langle f, \widetilde{z}\rangle$ for all $\widetilde{z} \in W^{1, q}(\Omega)$, then for all $\sigma \in\left(0, \frac{1}{q}\right)$ the function $z$ belongs to $W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|z\|_{W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)} \leq C_{q}\left(\|f\|_{L^{q^{\prime}}(\Omega)}+\|z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that on the right-hand side of (2.13) the $L^{q}$-norm of $z$ appears since $A_{q}$ is not bijective on $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$.
2.3. Properties of the reduced energy. Relying on Lemmas 2.4 and 2.6, we will show that the reduced energy functional $\mathcal{J}$ enjoys a series of differentiability properties, which in fact improve those obtained in [KRZ15, Sec. 2.3], under the additional

Assumption 2.9 (The external loadings). From now on, we will suppose that $\ell$ and $u_{D}$ comply with the following requirements

$$
\begin{align*}
& \ell \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right) \cap \mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,3}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right) \\
& u_{D} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right) \cap \mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,3}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right) \tag{2.14}
\end{align*}
$$

The starting point is the following result, which improves [KRZ15, Lemmas 2.6, 2.7].
Lemma 2.10 (Existence of minimizers for $\mathcal{E}(t, \cdot, z) \&$ their continuous dependence on the data).
Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, for every $(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ there exists a unique minimizer $u_{\min }(t, z) \in \mathcal{U}$ for the stored energy $\mathcal{E}(t, \cdot, z)(2.7)$. In fact, $u_{\min }(t, z) \in H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$. Moreover, there exist positive constants $c_{1}$ and $c_{2}$ such that for all $(t, z),\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right),\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ and for all $p_{*}>2$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|u_{\min }(t, z)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} \leq c_{1} P(z, 0)\left(\|\ell(t)\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}\right)  \tag{2.15}\\
& \left\|u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{1, p}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq c_{2} P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6 p /(6-p)}(\Omega)}\right)\left(\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1, p}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1, p}(\Omega)\right)}\right) \tag{2.16}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, \min \left\{p_{*}, 3\right\}\right]$, with $P(\cdot, \cdot)$ defined by (2.12). In particular, there holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{1,3}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq c_{2} P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left(\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,3}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,3}(\Omega)\right)} \cdot\right), \tag{2.17}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, the reduced energy $\mathcal{J}$ from (2.8) is bounded from below and in particular satisfies the following coercivity estimate:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\exists c_{3}, c_{4}>0 \quad \forall(t, z) \in[0, T] \times Z: \quad \mathcal{J}(t, z) \geq c_{3}\left(\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}^{q}+\|z\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|u_{\min }(t, z)\right\|_{H^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)}^{2}\right)-c_{4} \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We refer to [KRZ13, Lemma 2.1] for the proof of the existence and uniqueness of $u_{\min }(t, z)$, as well as for estimate (2.18). Clearly, $u_{\min }(t, z)$ satisfies $L_{g(z)} u_{\min }(t, z)=-L_{g(z)} u_{D}(t)-\ell(t)$. Observe that $L_{g(z)} u_{D}(t) \in$ $L^{2}(\Omega)$. Indeed, by the assumptions on $g, \mathbb{C}$ and since $u_{D}(t) \in H^{2}(\Omega)$, we have $g(z) \operatorname{div}\left(\mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}(t)\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega)\right.$. On the other hand, $\mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}(t)\right) \nabla_{x} g(z)=g^{\prime}(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}(t)\right) \nabla z \in L^{2}(\Omega)$, which follows by Hölder's inequality taking into account that $H^{1}(\Omega) \subset L^{6}(\Omega)$ and that $q>3$. Moreover, it holds $\left\|L_{g(z)} u_{D}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq c(1+$ $\left.\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}$. Hence, it follows from (2.11), Remark 2.7 and (2.10) with $p=2$ that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|u_{\min }(t, z)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} & \leq c_{0}\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{\alpha}\left(\|\ell(t)\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\| \operatorname{div}\left(g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}(t)\right)\left\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\right\| u_{\min }(t, z) \|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\right)\right. \\
& \leq c\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)^{\alpha}\left(\|\ell(t)\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left(1+\|\nabla z\|_{L^{q}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}\right) \\
& \leq c_{1} P(z, 0)\left(\|\ell(t)\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

All in all, we conclude (2.15).
Finally, in order to show (2.16) we mimic the argument from the proofs of [KRZ13, Lemma 2.2] \& [KRZ15, Lemma 2.7]. Namely, for $i=1,2$, let $u_{i}:=u_{\min }\left(t_{i}, z_{i}\right) \in H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$. From the corresponding Euler-Lagrange
equations we obtain that $u_{1}-u_{2}$ satisfies for all $v \in \mathcal{U}$

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{\Omega} g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{1}\right. & \left.-u_{2}\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega}\left(g\left(z_{2}\right)-g\left(z_{1}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x  \tag{2.19}\\
& -\int_{\Omega}\left(g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega}\left(\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right)\right) v \mathrm{~d} x .
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that (2.19) extends to test functions $v \in W_{0}^{1,6 / 5}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$. This can be seen as follows: Since $g$ is bounded, cf. (2.6), and since $u_{j} \in H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$, for $i, j \in\{1,2\}$ the product $g\left(z_{i}\right) \varepsilon\left(u_{j}\right)$ belongs to $L^{6}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)$. Thanks to Assumption 2.9 the same is true for the terms involving the data $u_{D}$ and $\ell$. Since $6^{\prime}=6 / 5$, we conclude via a density argument. Hence, $u_{1}-u_{2}$ fulfills for all $v \in W_{0}^{1,6 / 5}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$ the relation

$$
\int_{\Omega} g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{1}-u_{2}\right): \varepsilon(v) \mathrm{d} x=\left\langle\tilde{\ell}_{1,2}, v\right\rangle_{W_{0}^{1,6 / 5}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)}
$$

where $\tilde{\ell}_{1,2} \in W^{-1,6}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$ subsumes the terms on the right-hand side of (2.19). We now fix an arbitrary $p_{*}>2$ and apply estimate (2.10) with $p \in\left[p_{*}^{\prime}, \min \left\{p_{*}, 3\right\}\right]$. Note that the restriction $p \leq 3$ is in view of conditions (2.14) on $\ell$ and $u_{D}$. We thus obtain $\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)} \leq c_{q, p_{*}} P\left(z_{1}, 0\right)\left\|\tilde{\ell}_{1,2}\right\|_{W^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{W^{1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)} \leq c_{p_{*}, q} P\left(z_{1}, 0\right)\left(\left\|\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right)\right\|_{W^{-1, p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)}+\left\|\left(g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)}\right. \\
\left.+\left\|g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)}\right) \tag{2.20}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, the Lipschitz continuity of $g$ (with Lipschitz constant $C_{g}$ ) and Hölder's inequality imply that

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\left(g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{p}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)} & \leq C_{g}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6 p /(6-p)}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{6}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)} \\
& \leq C P\left(z_{2}, 0\right)\left(\|\ell(t)\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6 p /(6-p)}(\Omega)} \tag{2.21}
\end{align*}
$$

where the second estimate follows from (2.15) and from the fact that $\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{6}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}\right)} \leq C\left\|u_{2}\right\|_{H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)}$ by Sobolev embeddings. Moreover,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|g\left(z_{1}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq\left\|g\left(z_{1}\right)\left(\mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)}+\left\|\left(g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq \gamma_{2} \mid t_{1}-t_{2}\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{\mathbb{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1, p}(\Omega)\right)}+C\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}(\Omega)\right)}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6 p /(6-p)}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

where the last estimate follows from the fact that $\left\|g\left(z_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)} \leq \gamma_{2}$ by (2.6), and the fact that for $p \leq 6$ we have $\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)} \leq C\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}(\Omega)\right)}$. All in all, we conclude (2.16), whence (2.17) observing that, for $p=3$ one has $\frac{6 p}{6-p}=6$.

Concerning the differentiability in time, we have the following analogue of [KRZ15, Lemma 2.9], [KRZ13, Lemma 2.3]:

Lemma 2.11. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, for every $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{J}(t, z)$ is in $\mathrm{C}^{1}([0, T] ; \mathbb{R})$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z)=\int_{\Omega} g(z) \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{\min }(t, z)+u_{D}(t)\right): \varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x-\left\langle\dot{\ell}(t), u_{\min }(t, z)\right\rangle_{H_{0}^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)} \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, there exists a constant $c_{5}>0$ such that for all $t \in[0, T], z \in \mathcal{Z}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z)\right| \leq c_{5}\left(\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right)}^{2}+\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right)}^{2}\right) \tag{2.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, there exists a constant $c_{6}>0$ depending on $\|\ell\|_{C^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,3}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right)}$ and $\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,3}(\Omega)\right)}$ such that for all $t_{i} \in[0, T]$ and $z_{i} \in \mathcal{Z}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right| \leq c_{6} P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us stress that the quantity on the right-hand side of estimate (2.23) is independent of $z \in \mathcal{Z}$.

Proof. Relation (2.22) follows from direct calculations, while estimate (2.23) is a direct consequence of Hölder's inequality in combination with the uniform estimate (2.10) for $p=2$. For the proof of (2.24) we start from

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right) \\
&= \int_{\Omega}\left(g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \mathbb{C}\left(\varepsilon\left(u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\right): \varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
&+\int_{\Omega} g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C}\left(\varepsilon\left(u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right): \varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
&+\int_{\Omega} g\left(z_{2}\right) \mathbb{C}\left(\varepsilon\left(u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right):\left(\varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
&-\left\langle\dot{\ell}\left(t_{1}\right)-\dot{\ell}\left(t_{2}\right), u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)\right\rangle+\left\langle\dot{\ell}\left(t_{2}\right), u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)-u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)\right\rangle \doteq I_{1}+I_{2}+I_{3}+I_{4}+I_{5} .
\end{aligned}
$$

To estimate $I_{1}$ and $I_{3}$ we apply Hölder's inequality and exploit the regularity of the data stated in (2.14), that $g$ is bounded and Lipschitz-continuous and that $u_{\min }$ belongs to $H^{2}(\Omega)$, cf. (2.15). To estimate $I_{2}$ we additionally apply estimate $(2.16)$ with $p=3 / 2$ (which yields $6 p /(6-p)=2$ ) and obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{2} & \leq c\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{\min }\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(u_{\min }\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{3 / 2}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(\dot{u}_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq c P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)\left(\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,3 / 2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,3 / 2}(\Omega)\right)}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By (2.14) and (2.16) we also estimate $I_{4}$ and $I_{5}$.
We now discuss the differentiability of $\mathcal{J}$ with respect to $z$. Let $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \cdot): \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}^{*}$ denote the Gâteauxdifferential of the functional $\mathcal{J}(t, \cdot)$. For the proof of the following result, we refer to [KRZ15, Lemma 2.10], [KRZ13, Lemma 2.4].

Lemma 2.12. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, for all $t \in[0, T]$ the functional $\mathcal{J}(t, \cdot): \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is Gâteaux-differentiable at all $z \in \mathcal{Z}$, and for all $\eta \in \mathcal{Z}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z), \eta\right\rangle_{z}=\left\langle A_{q} z, \eta\right\rangle_{z}+\int_{\Omega} f^{\prime}(z) \eta \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega} g^{\prime}(z) \widetilde{W}\left(t, \nabla u_{\min }(t, z)\right) \eta \mathrm{d} x \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we use the abbreviation $\widetilde{W}(t, \nabla v)=W\left(x, \varepsilon\left(v+u_{D}(t)\right)\right)=\frac{1}{2} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(v+u_{D}(t)\right): \varepsilon\left(v+u_{D}(t)\right)$. In particular, the following estimate holds with a constant $c_{7}$ that depends on the data $\ell, u_{D}$, but is independent of $t$ and $z$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}: \quad\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)\right\|_{z^{*}} \leq c_{7}\left(\|z\|_{z}^{q-1}+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+1\right) \tag{2.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hereafter, we will use the short-hand notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z):=\mathcal{J}_{2}(t, z)+\int_{\Omega} f(z) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all }(t, z) \in[0, T] \times Z \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathcal{J}_{2}$ from (2.8) as the part of the reduced energy collecting all lower order terms. Accordingly, $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}$ from (2.25) decomposes as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)=A_{q} z+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathfrak{J}}(t, z) \quad \text { for all }(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

In view of (2.25) and taking into account the $H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$-regularity of $u_{\text {min }}$ from Lemma 2.6 , the term $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z)$ can be identified with an element of $L^{2}(\Omega)$. In Lemma 2.13 below we will even show that the map $(t, z) \mapsto$ $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z)$ is Lipschitz continuous w.r.t. a suitable Lebesgue norm. Therefore, with the symbol $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$ we shall denote both the derivative of $\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$ as an operator, and the corresponding density in $L^{2}(\Omega)$. Accordingly, we shall write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { for a given } v \in L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z) v \mathrm{~d} x \quad \text { in place of } \quad\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z), v\right\rangle_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $h \in \mathrm{C}^{0}(\mathbb{R})$ and $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$ let

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{h}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)=\max \left\{|h(s)|:|s| \leq\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+\left\|z_{2}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}\right\} \tag{2.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

This notation will be used along the proof of the following lemma.

Lemma 2.13. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, there exists a constant $c_{8}>0$ that depends on the norms $\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1,1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,3}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right)}$ and $\left\|u_{D}\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,3}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)\right)}$ such that for all $t_{i} \in[0, T]$ and all $z_{i} \in \mathcal{Z}$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\widetilde{\mathfrak{J}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\widetilde{\mathfrak{J}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right| \leq c_{8}\left(1+C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)+P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\right)\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)$ as in (2.30), corresponding to $h=f^{\prime}$. Further, now with $h=f^{\prime \prime}$ in (2.30),

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}  \tag{2.32}\\
& \leq c_{8}\left(1+C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)+P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\right)\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right) \\
& \left.\| \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right) \|_{L^{4 / 3}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq c_{8}\left(1+C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)+P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\right)\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}\right) \tag{2.33}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq c_{8}\left(1+\left\|f^{\prime}(z)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+P(z, 0)^{2}\right) \quad \text { for all }(t, z) \in[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z} \tag{2.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Although the proof follows the same lines as that of [KRZ15, Lemma 2.12], let us briefly see how the improved estimates (2.15) and (2.17) lead to (2.31), (2.32), and (2.33), while we will omit the calculations for (2.34). As for (2.31), we observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right| \leq & \int_{\Omega}\left|f\left(z_{1}\right)-f\left(z_{2}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\Omega}\left|g\left(z_{1}\right)-g\left(z_{2}\right)\right|\left|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\int_{\Omega}\left|g\left(z_{2}\right)\right|\left|\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)-\widetilde{W}\left(t_{2}, \nabla u_{2}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} x+\left|\left\langle\ell\left(t_{1}\right)-\ell\left(t_{2}\right), u_{1}\right\rangle_{u}\right| \\
& +\left|\left\langle\ell\left(t_{2}\right), u_{1}-u_{2}\right\rangle_{u}\right| \doteq I_{1}+I_{2}+I_{3}+I_{4}+I_{5}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $u_{i}:=u_{\min }\left(t_{i}, z_{i}\right) \in H^{2}\left(\Omega ; \mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$ and, as above, $\widetilde{W}\left(t_{i}, \nabla u_{i}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \mathbb{C} \varepsilon\left(u_{i}+u_{D}\left(t_{i}\right)\right): \varepsilon\left(u_{i}+u_{D}\left(t_{i}\right)\right)$ for $i=1,2$. We observe that (cf. notation (2.30))

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{1} & \leq C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\left\|_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)} \\
I_{2} & \leq C\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C^{\prime} P\left(z_{1}, 0\right)^{2}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
I_{3} & \leq C\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)+\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right) P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)}\right) \\
I_{4} & \leq C\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \leq C^{\prime}\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right| \\
I_{5} & \leq C\left\|u_{1}-u_{2}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \leq C P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{2}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where, in the estimate for $I_{2}$ we have exploited (2.15), while in the estimates for $I_{3}$ and $I_{5}$ we have also resorted to (2.16) with $p=2$. The estimate for $I_{4}$ follows from (2.14). All in all, we conclude (2.31).

As for (2.32), we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{1}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{2}, z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq & \left\|f^{\prime}\left(z_{1}\right)-f^{\prime}\left(z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left\|\left(g^{\prime}\left(z_{1}\right)-g^{\prime}\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& +\left\|g^{\prime}\left(z_{2}\right)\left(\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)-\widetilde{W}\left(t_{2}, \nabla u_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \doteq I_{6}+I_{7}+I_{8}
\end{aligned}
$$

We observe that $I_{6} \leq C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$, while

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{7} & \leq C\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \leq C^{\prime}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)} P\left(z_{1}, 0\right), \\
I_{8} & \leq C\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)+\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C^{\prime} P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

thanks to estimates (2.15) and (2.17) and the fact that $g^{\prime}, g^{\prime \prime} \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$. The proof of (2.33) follows the very same lines: we estimate $\left\|f^{\prime}\left(z_{1}\right)-f^{\prime}\left(z_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{4 / 3}(\Omega)}$ by means of $C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{4 / 3}(\Omega)}$, while we have with Hölder's inequality

$$
\left\|\left(g^{\prime}\left(z_{1}\right)-g^{\prime}\left(z_{2}\right)\right) \widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{4 / 3}(\Omega)} \leq C\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq C^{\prime}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}
$$

where in the the last estimate we applied (2.10) with $p=4$ to the term $\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}$. Finally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|g^{\prime}\left(z_{2}\right)\left(\widetilde{W}\left(t_{1}, \nabla u_{1}\right)-\widetilde{W}\left(t_{2}, \nabla u_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{4 / 3}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)+\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}\left\|\varepsilon\left(u_{1}+u_{D}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\varepsilon\left(u_{2}+u_{D}\left(t_{2}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C^{\prime} P\left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right)^{3}\left(\left|t_{1}-t_{2}\right|+\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{3}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

This concludes the proof.
From all of the above results, and in particular from Lemma 2.13, we now draw a series of consequences on which our subsequent analysis will rely. First of all, we observe the Fréchet differentiability of the functional $z \in \mathcal{Z} \mapsto \mathcal{J}(t, z)$. This is due to the continuity of the mapping $z \in \mathcal{Z} \mapsto \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z) \in Z^{*}$, which relies on the continuity of $z \mapsto A_{q} z$ and of $z \mapsto \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{J}(t, z)$. If restricted to bounded sets in $\mathcal{Z}$, the latter mapping is even continuous with values in $L^{2}(\Omega)$ w.r.t. to $L^{6}(\Omega)$-convergence for $z$, cf. (2.32). The restriction of the power functional $\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}$ is continuous w.r.t. $L^{2}(\Omega)$-convergence for $z$. Taking into account that $\mathcal{Z} \Subset L^{6}(\Omega)$, we may then claim the continuity of $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$ and $\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}$ w.r.t. weak convergence in $\mathcal{Z}$.

Corollary 2.14 (Fréchet differentiability of J). Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, the functional $\mathcal{J}$ is Fréchet differentiable on $[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
t_{n} \rightarrow t \text { and } z_{n} \rightarrow z \text { strongly in } Z \text { implies } \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z) \text { strongly in } \mathcal{Z}^{*} . \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Furthermore,

$$
\begin{align*}
& t_{n} \rightarrow t \text { and } z_{n} \rightharpoonup z \text { in z implies } \\
& \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \geq \mathcal{J}(t, z), \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z), \quad \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z),  \tag{2.36}\\
& \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{n}, z_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z) \text { strongly in } L^{2}(\Omega)
\end{align*}
$$

We now derive a generalized $\lambda$-convexity property for $\mathcal{J}(t, \cdot)$ involving the $H^{1}(\Omega)$ and the $L^{1}(\Omega)$-norm, see (2.38) below. This estimate is valid on bounded sets in $\mathcal{Z}$. Indeed, note that the constant modulating the $L^{1}(\Omega)$-norm in (2.38) depends on the radius of a 2 -ball.

Corollary 2.15 ( $\lambda$-convexity of J). Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, there exists a constant $\beta>0$ and for every $M>0$ there exists $\Lambda_{M}>0$ such that for every $t \in[0, T], z_{1}, z_{2} \in z$ with $\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{z}+\left\|z_{2}\right\|_{z} \leq M$ and for every $\theta \in[0,1]$ the functional $\mathcal{L}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}(t, z):=\mathcal{J}(t, z)+\frac{1}{2}\|z\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

complies with

$$
\left.\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\mathcal{L}\left(t,(1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right) \leq(1-\theta) \mathcal{L}( & \left.t, z_{1}\right)+\theta \mathcal{L}(
\end{array}\right), z_{2}\right) .
$$

Proof. From (2.3) it follows that the mapping $A \in \mathbb{R}^{3} \mapsto G_{q}(A)-\frac{c_{q}}{2}|A|^{2}$ is convex. This entails that $A \mapsto G_{q}(A)$ is $c_{q}$-convex, i.e. there holds $G_{q}\left((1-\theta) A_{1}+\theta A_{2}\right) \leq(1-\theta) G_{q}\left(A_{1}\right)+\theta G_{q}\left(A_{2}\right)-\frac{c_{q}}{2} \theta(1-\theta)\left|A_{1}-A_{2}\right|^{2}$ for every $A_{1}, A_{2} \in \mathbb{R}^{3}$ and $\theta \in[0,1]$. As a consequence, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{J}_{q}\left((1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right) \leq(1-\theta) \mathcal{J}_{q}\left(z_{1}\right)+\theta \mathcal{J}_{q}\left(z_{2}\right)-\frac{c_{q}}{2} \theta(1-\theta) \int_{\Omega}\left|\nabla\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

As for $\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$, with trivial calculations we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t,(1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)-(1-\theta) \widetilde{\mathfrak{J}}\left(t, z_{1}\right)-\theta \widetilde{\mathfrak{J}}\left(t, z_{2}\right) \\
& \quad=(1-\theta)\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t,(1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)-\widetilde{\mathfrak{J}}\left(t, z_{1}\right)\right)+\theta\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t,(1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)-\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t, z_{2}\right)\right) \doteq I_{1}+I_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

There holds

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{1}= & \left.(1-\theta) \int_{0}^{1} \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} t,(1-s) z_{1}+s\left((1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)\right) \theta\left(z_{2}-z_{1}\right) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} s \\
= & \left.(1-\theta) \theta \int_{0}^{1} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} t,(1-s) z_{1}+s\left((1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t, z_{1}\right)\right)\left(z_{2}-z_{1}\right) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} s \\
& -(1-\theta) \theta \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathrm{~J}}\left(t, z_{1}\right)\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right) \mathrm{d} x \doteq I_{1,1}+I_{1,2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We now estimate $I_{1,1}$ by using Hölder's inequality and inequality (2.33), taking into account that $(1-s) z_{1}+$ $s\left((1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)-z_{1}=s \theta\left(z_{2}-z_{1}\right)$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|I_{1,1}\right| & \leq c_{8} \theta(1-\theta) \int_{0}^{1}\left(1+C_{f^{\prime}}\left(z_{1}, \zeta_{1,2}\right)+P\left(z_{1}, \zeta_{1,2}\right)^{3}\right)\left\|s \theta\left(z_{2}-z_{1}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}\left\|z_{2}-z_{1}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} s \\
& \leq \widetilde{C}_{1}(M)(1-\theta) \theta\left\|z_{2}-z_{1}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used the place-holder $\zeta_{1,2}:=(1-s) z_{1}+s\left((1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right)$, and where $\widetilde{C}_{1}(M)>0$ depends on the constant $M$ that bounds $\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{z}$ and $\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{z}$. With analogous calculations one has that

$$
I_{2} \leq \widetilde{C}_{1}(M)(1-\theta) \theta\left\|z_{2}-z_{1}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2}+\underbrace{\left.(1-\theta) \theta \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\widetilde{J}} t, z_{2}\right)\left(z_{1}-z_{2}\right) \mathrm{d} x}_{I_{2,2}}
$$

Therefore, estimating $I_{1,2}+I_{2,2} \leq \widetilde{C}_{2}(M)(1-\theta) \theta\left\|z_{2}-z_{1}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2}$ with the same arguments as above, we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t,(1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right) \leq(1-\theta) \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t, z_{1}\right)+\theta \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t, z_{2}\right)+\frac{\widetilde{C}(M)}{2}(1-\theta) \theta\left\|z_{2}-z_{1}\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{2.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $\widetilde{C}(M)>0$. We now combine (2.39) with (2.40). Adding to this the trivial identity

$$
\frac{1}{2}\left\|(1-\theta) z_{1}+\theta z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}=\frac{(1-\theta)}{2}\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{\theta}{2}\left\|z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}-\frac{(1-\theta) \theta}{2}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}
$$

and using Ehrling's Lemma, cf. e.g. [RR04, Thm. 7.30], to estimate $\|\eta\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq \delta\|\eta\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}+C(\delta)\|\eta\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}$ for arbitrary $\delta>0$, finally results in (2.38).

A slight generalization of property (2.38) was proposed in [MRS16, Sec. 3.4, (3.63)] as a sufficient condition for a sort of "uniform differentiability" condition for $\mathcal{J}(t, \cdot)$, cf. (2.41) ahead, which was in turn introduced in [MRS16, Sec. 2.1, (E.3)]. As we will see, (2.41) is at the core of key chain rule properties for viscous solutions to (1.2) and for Balanced Viscosity solutions to (1.1), cf. Lemma 2.17 and Theorem 5.8 ahead. As a trivial consequence of $(2.41)$, we have a monotonicity property for the Fréchet subdifferential $\mathcal{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}$, which will allow us to prove the uniqueness of solutions for the time-incremental problems giving rise to discrete solutions. The uniqueness is crucial for our analysis.

Corollary 2.16. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, for every $M>0$ there exist constants $c_{9}, c_{10}(M)>0$ such that for all $t \in[0, T], z_{i} \in \mathcal{Z}, i=1,2$, with $\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{z}+\left\|z_{2}\right\|_{z} \leq M$, we have for $\mathcal{L}$ from (2.37)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}\left(t, z_{2}\right)-\mathcal{L}\left(t, z_{1}\right) \geq\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{L}\left(t, z_{1}\right), z_{2}-z_{1}\right\rangle_{z}+\beta\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}-\Lambda_{M}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{2.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

As a consequence, there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{2}\right), z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{z} \geq c_{9}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}-c_{10}(M)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{2.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that, in accordance with $(2.38)$ and $(2.41)$, only the constant $c_{10}$ depends on $M$.

Proof. Estimate (2.41) can be deduced from (2.38) by the very same calculations as in the proof of [MRS16, Lemma 3.26], while (2.42) can be obtained by adding (2.41) with the estimate obtained exchanging $z_{1}$ with $z_{2}$, and observing that $-\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \geq-C\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}$.

The validity of the chain rule identity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))-\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))=\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)), z^{\prime}(t)\right\rangle_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{2.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

along solution curves $z:[0, T] \rightarrow Z$ with $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ is a key ingredient for the proof of energy identities in the context of solutions to the viscous damage system (1.2) (cf. Section 4), and of BV solutions to the rateindependent (1.1) (cf. Section 5). In fact, a chain rule inequality would suffice. Since $\mathcal{J} \in \mathrm{C}^{1}([0, T] \times \mathcal{Z})$, the validity of (2.43) with the duality pairing $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle_{\text {z }}$ is guaranteed along any curve $z \in \mathrm{AC}([0, T] ;$; $)$. The following result extends $(2.43)$ to curves $z$ with weaker regularity and summability properties. We will use the chain rule under assumption (2.44a) in the analysis of the viscous system (1.2) (cf. the proof of Thm. 4.1), and under assumption (2.44b) in the analysis of Balanced Viscosity solutions to the rate-independent system (1.1) (cf. the proof of Prop. 5.8).

Lemma 2.17 (Chain rule for $\mathcal{J}$ in $L^{2}(\Omega)$ ). Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, let a curve $z$ fulfill

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\text { either } & z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; z) \cap H^{1}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), & \text { with } A_{q} z \in L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), \\
\text { or } & z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z) \cap W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), & \text { with } A_{q} z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) .
\end{array}
$$

Then, the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))$ is absolutely continuous on $[0, T]$, and (2.43) holds.

Proof. We will prove this result assuming (2.44a), as the argument under the alternative condition is perfectly analogous. Preliminarily, let us observe that, due to estimate (2.34) for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$ with $\widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$ from (2.27), it follows from (2.44a) that the function $t \mapsto \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t))$ belongs to $L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. Therefore, $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))=A_{q}(z(t))+$ $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t))$ belongs to $L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, as well and the integral on the r.h.s. of (2.43) is well defined for almost all $t \in(0, T)$.

First of all, we show the absolute continuity of $t \mapsto \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))$. We will in fact show that $t \mapsto \mathcal{L}(t, z(t))$ is absolutely continuous, with $\mathcal{L}$ from (2.37). With this aim, for every $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$ we estimate

$$
\mathcal{L}(t, z(t))-\mathcal{L}(s, z(s))=\mathcal{L}(t, z(t))-\mathcal{L}(s, z(t))+\mathcal{L}(s, z(t))-\mathcal{L}(s, z(s)) \doteq I_{1}+I_{2}
$$

Since $\partial_{t} \mathcal{L}=\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|I_{1}\right| \leq \int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(r, z(t)) \mathrm{d} r \stackrel{(1)}{\leq} C(t-s) \tag{2.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

with (1) due to (2.23). As for $I_{2}$, from the uniform differentiability property (2.41) we deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{2} \geq \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{L}(t, z(s))(z(t)-z(s)) \mathrm{d} x+\alpha\|z(t)-z(s)\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}-\Lambda_{M}\|z(t)-z(s)\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{2.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

cf. notation (2.29). Here, we have used that by (2.44a) and estimate (2.34) for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$ the function $s \mapsto \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(s, z(s))$ belongs to $L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. This extends to $s \mapsto \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{L}(t, z(s))$ due to (2.32). All in all we arrive at

$$
\begin{align*}
|\mathcal{L}(s, z(s))-\mathcal{L}(t, z(t))| & \leq 2 \Lambda_{M}\|z(t)-z(s)\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}+2 c|t-s| \\
& +\left(\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{L}(t, z(t))\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{L}(s, z(s))\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)\|z(t)-z(s)\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \tag{2.47}
\end{align*}
$$

Up to a suitable reparameterization, cf. [AGS08, Lemma 1.1.4], we can suppose that $z \in W^{1, \infty}\left(0, \widetilde{T} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ with Lipschitz constant 1. With [AGS08, Lemma 1.2.6] we finally conclude from (2.47) the absolute continuity of $t \mapsto \mathcal{L}(t, z(t))$, which gives the same property for $t \mapsto \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))$.

For the proof of identity (2.43), we may repeat the very same argument as in the proof of [MRS13, Prop. 2.4].

## 3. A priori estimates for the time-discrete solutions

We construct time-discrete solutions to the Cauchy problem for the viscous damage system (1.2) by solving the following time incremental minimization problems: for fixed $\epsilon>0$, we consider a uniform partition $\{0=$ $\left.t_{0}^{\tau}<\ldots<t_{N}^{\tau}=T\right\}$ of the time interval $[0, T]$ with fineness $\tau=t_{k+1}^{\tau}-t_{k}^{\tau}=T / N$. The elements $\left(z_{k}^{\tau}\right)_{0 \leq k \leq N}$ are determined through $z_{0}^{\tau}:=z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{k+1}^{\tau} \in \operatorname{Argmin}\left\{\mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z\right)+\tau \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right): z \in z\right\}, \quad k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our first result, Prop. 3.1 below, states the existence of minimizers for problem (3.1), which is an immediate outcome of classical variational arguments, as well as the uniqueness of solutions to the associated EulerLagrange equation (3.2) below. This will be a key ingredient in the proof of the main result of this section, Proposition 3.2 ahead. Indeed, in order to obtain some of the a priori estimates stated therein, we shall have to perform calculations on an approximate version of (3.2). Then, the above mentioned uniqueness property will ensure that the a priori estimates also hold for the solutions to (3.2), i.e. for the minimizers from (3.1).

Proposition 3.1. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, for every $\epsilon, \tau>0$ and for every $k \in\{1, \ldots, N-1\}$ the minimum problem (3.1) admits a solution $z_{k+1}^{\tau}$ satisfying the Euler-Lagrange equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega+\epsilon \frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z\right)=0 \quad \text { in } z^{*}, \quad \text { with } \omega \in \partial_{z, z^{*}} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right) \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\partial_{Z, Z *} \mathcal{R}_{1}: \mathcal{Z} \rightrightarrows Z^{*}$ is the convex analysis subdifferential of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$. Moreover, for every $\epsilon>0$ and for every $M>0$, there exists $\tau(\epsilon, M)>0$ such that for all $0<\tau \leq \tau(\epsilon, M)$ the Euler-Lagrange equation (3.2) admits at most one solution in the closed ball $\bar{B}_{M}(0)$ in $\mathcal{Z}$.

Suppose in addition that $f$ and $g$ comply with the following condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(0) \leq f(z), \quad g(0) \leq g(z) \quad \text { for all } z \leq 0 \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and that the initial datum $z_{0}$ fulfills $z_{0}(x) \in[0,1]$ for all $x \in \Omega$. Then, the minimizer $z_{k+1}^{\tau}$ from (3.1) also fulfills $z_{k+1}^{\tau}(x) \in[0,1]$ for all $x \in \Omega$ and all $k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\}$.

Proof. The existence of minimizers can be checked via the direct method in the calculus of variations. Observe that every minimizer fulfills (3.2), where we have used that the convex analysis subdifferential $\partial_{\mathcal{Z}, z^{*}} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}: \mathcal{Z} \rightrightarrows \mathcal{Z}^{*}$ is given by $\partial_{z, z} z^{*} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(\eta)=\partial_{z}, z^{*} \mathcal{R}_{1}(\eta)+\epsilon \eta$ for every $\eta \in \mathcal{Z}$. Here and in what follows, for notational simplicity we write $\eta$ in place of $J(\eta)$, with $J: z \rightarrow z^{*}$ the Riesz isomorphism.

In order to check that the Euler-Lagrange equation (3.2) has a unique solution, let $M>0$ and $z_{1}, z_{2} \in \mathcal{Z}$ be solutions to (3.2) such that $\left\|z_{1}\right\|_{z}+\left\|z_{2}\right\|_{z} \leq M$. Subtracting the equation for $z_{2}$ from that for $z_{1}$ and testing the obtained relation by $z_{1}-z_{2}$, we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =\left\langle\omega_{1}-\omega_{2}, z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{z}+\frac{\epsilon}{\tau}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{1}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{2}\right), z_{1}-z_{2}\right\rangle_{z} \\
& \geq\left(\frac{\epsilon}{\tau}-c_{10}(M)-1\right)\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+c_{9}\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\omega_{i} \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\frac{z_{i}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right)$ for $i=1,2$, and the second inequality follows from the monotonicity estimate (2.42). Hence, for $\tau \leq \tau(\epsilon, M):=\frac{\epsilon}{\left(c_{10}(M)+1\right)}$, we conclude that $\left\|z_{1}-z_{2}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq 0$, whence $z_{1}=z_{2}$.

For the proof of the property $z_{k}^{\tau} \in[0,1]$ in $\Omega$ under (3.3), we refer to [KRZ13, Prop. 4.5].
The following piecewise constant and piecewise linear interpolation functions will be used:
$\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)=z_{k+1}^{\tau}$ for $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right], \underline{z}_{\tau}(t)=z_{k}^{\tau}$ for $t \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)=z_{k}^{\tau}+\frac{t-t_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\left(z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}\right)$ for $t \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right]$.

Furthermore, we shall use the notation

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\tau(r) & =\tau & \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \\
\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)=t_{k+1}^{\tau} & \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right], \\
\underline{t}_{\tau}(r)=t_{k}^{\tau} & \text { for } r \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \\
\bar{u}_{\tau}(r)=u_{\min }\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) & \text { for } r \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right], \\
\underline{u}_{\tau}(r)=u_{\min }\left(\underline{t}_{\tau}(r), \underline{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) & \text { for } r \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right), \\
\widehat{u}_{\tau}(r)=\underline{u}_{\tau}(r)+\frac{r-\underline{t}_{\tau}(r)}{\tau}\left(\bar{u}_{\tau}(r)-\underline{u}_{\tau}(r)\right) & \text { for } r \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right] .
\end{array}
$$

Clearly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \underline{t}_{\tau}(t) \rightarrow t \quad \text { as } \tau \rightarrow 0 \text { for all } t \in(0, T), \text { and } \underline{t}_{\tau}(0)=0, \bar{t}_{\tau}(T)=T \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will also denote by $\bar{\ell}_{\tau}$ and $\bar{u}_{D, \tau}$ the (left-continuous) piecewise constant interpolants of the values $\left(\ell_{k}^{\tau}:=\right.$ $\left.\ell\left(t_{k}^{\tau}\right)\right)_{k=0}^{N},\left(u_{D, k}^{\tau}:=u_{D}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}\right)\right)_{k=0}^{N}$ and, for a given $N$-uple $\left\{v_{\tau}^{k}\right\}_{k=0}^{N}$, use the short-hand notation

$$
\triangle_{k}^{\tau}(v):=v_{k+1}^{\tau}-v_{k}^{\tau}
$$

In view of (3.2) and of formula (2.28) for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}$, the above interpolants fulfill for almost all $t \in(0, T)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\omega}_{\tau}(t)+\epsilon \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)=0 \quad \text { in } z^{*}, \quad \text { with } \bar{\omega}_{\tau}(t) \in \partial_{\mathcal{Z}, z^{*}} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right) \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The following result collects all the a priori estimates on the functions $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}, \widehat{z}_{\tau}, \bar{u}_{\tau}, \widehat{u}_{\tau}\right)_{\tau}$, uniform w.r.t. the parameters $\epsilon, \tau>0$. These estimates are at the core of the existence of solutions of the viscous system, cf. Theorem 4.1 ahead, and of its vanishing-viscosity analysis developed in Section 5. Let us mention that the estimates for $\left(\bar{u}_{\tau}, \widehat{u}_{\tau}\right)_{\tau}$ have to be understood as side results, while the really relevant bounds for the limit passage are those for $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}, \widehat{z}_{\tau}\right)$. We also prove that the Euler-Lagrange equation (3.5) holds in $L^{2}(\Omega)$, with $\partial_{z, z *} \mathcal{R}_{1}$ replaced by the subdifferential operator $\partial_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightrightarrows L^{2}(\Omega)$. From now on, we will denote the latter operator by $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}$.

Proposition 3.2. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, suppose that the initial datum $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ fulfills in addition

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{q} z_{0} \in L^{2}(\Omega) \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, for every $\epsilon>0$ there exists $\bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}>0$, only depending on $\epsilon$ and on the problem data (cf. (3.14) ahead), such that for every $\tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \text { and } \bar{\omega}_{\tau} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\bar{\omega}_{\tau}$ a selection in $\partial_{z, z^{*}} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right)$ which fulfills (3.5). Therefore, the functions $\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}, \widehat{z}_{\tau}\right)$ satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, there exist constants $C, C(\epsilon), C(\sigma)>0$, with $C(\epsilon) \uparrow+\infty$ as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$, such that for all $\epsilon>0$ and $\tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$ the following estimates hold:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left|\mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)\right| \leq C  \tag{3.9a}\\
& \left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{3.9b}\\
& \left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\sigma) \text { for all } 0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q},  \tag{3.9c}\\
& \left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon),  \tag{3.9d}\\
& \left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{3.9e}\\
& \left\|A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C,  \tag{3.9f}\\
& \left\|\bar{\omega}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{3.9g}\\
& \left\|\bar{u}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{3.9h}\\
& \left\|\widehat{u}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,3}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon),  \tag{3.9i}\\
& \left\|\widehat{u}_{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; W^{1,3}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C,  \tag{3.9j}\\
& \left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C . \tag{3.9k}
\end{align*}
$$

Based on Proposition 3.2 we derive a discrete energy inequality, cf. (3.11) below, involving the FenchelMoreau conjugate of the functional $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ w.r.t. the scalar product in $L^{2}(\Omega)$, namely the functional

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow[0,+\infty) \quad \text { defined by } \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}(\xi):=\frac{1}{2 \epsilon} \min _{\eta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\|\xi-\eta\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that we are in a position to work with this Legendre transform of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$, and not with the one w.r.t. the $\left(z, z^{*}\right)$-duality, relying on the fact that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ for almost all $t \in(0, T)$, thanks to (3.7).

Corollary 3.3. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, suppose that the initial datum $z_{0}$ fulfills (3.6).
Then, there exists $C>0$ such that for every $\epsilon>0$ and $\tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$ the functions $\bar{z}_{\tau}, \widehat{z}_{\tau}$ comply with the discrete energy-dissipation inequality for every $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \\
& \leq \mathcal{J}\left(s, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(s)\right)+\int_{\underline{\underline{t}}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(r, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r  \tag{3.11}\\
& +C \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{\tau}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\left|\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)-r\right|+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right) \mathrm{d} r .
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, there exists a constant $C>0$ such that for every $\epsilon>0$ and $\tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left|\mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)\right| \leq C  \tag{3.12a}\\
& \int_{0}^{T}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \leq C \tag{3.12b}
\end{align*}
$$

Let us mention that (3.11) will be the starting point of the vanishing-viscosity analysis developed in Sec. 6. We postpone the proof of Corollary 3.3 to the end of this section.

Let us now comment on the proof of Prop. 3.2: The enhanced spatial regularity (3.7) leads to (3.8) as a subdifferential inclusion in $L^{2}(\Omega)$. Estimates (3.9) and (3.7) will be proved by performing on equation (3.5) the following a priori estimates (the last of which can be carried out only formally):

Energy estimate: based on the energy-dissipation inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s \leq \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(s, \underline{z}_{\tau}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $t \in[0, T]$, it leads to the uniform bounds (3.9a)-(3.9b). Observe that the proof of (3.13) works for every $\tau>0$.
We then choose

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}:=\tau(\epsilon, M) \text { according to Proposition 3.1, with } M \geq \sup _{\tau>0}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

First regularity estimate: In view of estimate (2.15), from the estimate for $\bar{z}_{\tau}$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)$ we deduce (3.9h).
Enhanced energy estimate: it consists in differentiating (3.5) w.r.t. time (on the time-discrete level), and testing it by $\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}$. In view of the coercivity property $(2.1)$ of the elliptic operator $A_{q}$, this gives estimates $(3.9 \mathrm{~d}) \&(3.9 \mathrm{e})$ for $\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}$.
Second regularity estimate: Estimates (3.9i) \& (3.9j) for $\widehat{u}_{\tau}^{\prime}$ derive from (3.9d) \& (3.9e), respectively, via the continuous dependence estimate (2.17).
Third regularity estimate: it consists in testing (3.5) by (the formally written term) $\partial_{t} A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}$. This gives rise to estimate ( 3.9 f ), which induces the spatial regularity (3.9c) by applying Proposition 2.8 , and it induces ( 3.9 g ) by a comparison argument in (3.5).
We will carry out the proof of the abovementioned a priori estimates in Lemmas 3.4 and 3.5 ahead. More precisely,
(1) The energy \& the enhanced energy estimates (3.9a)-(3.9b), (3.9d)-(3.9e), and (3.9h)-(3.9j) will be proved in Lemma 3.4.

These estimates can be rendered rigorously on the discrete equation (3.5). In their proof we shall revisit the calculations developed in [KRZ15, Sec. 5], relying on the novel estimates provided by Lemmas 2.11 and 2.13.
(2) The third regularity estimate (3.9f), along with its consequences $(3.9 \mathrm{c}),(3.9 \mathrm{~g})$, and $(3.9 \mathrm{k})$, will be proved in Lemma 3.5.

Observe that it cannot be performed directly on (3.5). In fact, it would involve testing the subdifferential inclusion (3.5), set in $z^{*}$, by the difference $\frac{1}{\tau}\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)-A_{q} \underline{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)$ which then should belong to $\mathcal{z}$. This cannot be rigorous, since $A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)$ is in general an element of $z^{*}$, only. Therefore, in the proof of Lemma 3.5 we shall perform all the calculations on an approximate version of (3.5), featuring a regularized version of the dissipation potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$, cf. (3.28) ahead.

Lemma 3.4. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, and the condition that the initial datum $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$ fulfills (3.6), estimates (3.9a)-(3.9b), (3.9d)-(3.9e), and (3.9h)-(3.9j) hold true for every $\tau>0$.

Proof. The discrete energy-dissipation inequality (3.13) can be derived by choosing the competitor $z=z_{k}^{\tau}$ in the minimum problem (3.1), which leads to

$$
\mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)+\tau \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\frac{z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right) \leq \mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z_{k}^{\tau}\right)=\mathcal{J}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, z_{k}^{\tau}\right)+\int_{t_{k}^{\tau}}^{t_{k+1}^{\tau}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(s, z_{k}^{\tau}\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Then, (3.13) follows upon summing over the index $k$. In view of estimate (2.23) on the power functional $\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}$, and Assumption 2.9, the right-hand side of (3.13) is uniformly bounded. Since the second term on its l.h.s. is non-negative, we immediately conclude estimate (3.9a). Then, the coercivity property (2.18), combined with Poincaré's inequality, gives (3.9b) for $\bar{z}_{\tau}$. The bound for $\widehat{z}_{\tau}$ then trivially follows. From the bound for $\int_{0}^{T} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} t$ we also infer that $\epsilon^{1 / 2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C$.

Thanks to (2.15), we have that

$$
\left\|\bar{u}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq c_{1} \sup _{t \in(0, T)} P\left(0, \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)\left(\left\|\bar{\ell}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\bar{u}_{D, \tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}(\Omega)\right)}\right) \leq C^{\prime}
$$

where we have used estimate (3.9b), as well as Assumption 2.9. Then, (3.9h) follows.

In order to derive estimates (3.9d) and (3.9e), we follow the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 5.3] and observe that, by the 1 -homogeneity of $\mathcal{R}_{1},(3.5)$ rewrites as

$$
\begin{cases}\left\langle\bar{h}_{\tau}(\rho), \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{z}=\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right) & \text { for all } \rho \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \\ \left\langle\bar{h}_{\tau}(r), \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{z} \leq \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right) & \text { for all } r \in[0, T] \backslash\left\{t_{0}^{\tau}, \ldots, t_{N}^{\tau}\right\}\end{cases}
$$

where we have used the place-holder $\left.\bar{h}_{\tau}(\rho):=-\left(\epsilon \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right)\right)$. Subtracting the second relation from the first one gives $\tau^{-1}\left\langle\bar{h}_{\tau}(\rho)-\bar{h}_{\tau}(r), \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{z} \geq 0$ for $\rho \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ and $r \in\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, t_{k}^{\tau}\right)$. Hence, we get

$$
\begin{align*}
\epsilon \tau^{-1} \underbrace{\int_{\Omega}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho) \mathrm{d} x}_{=I_{1}} & +\underbrace{\tau^{-1}\left\langle A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(r), \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\rangle_{z}}_{=I_{2}} \\
& \leq \underbrace{-\tau^{-1} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho) \mathrm{d} x}_{=I_{3}} \tag{3.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that $I_{1} \geq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}\left(\left|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2}-\left|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right|^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} x$, whereas it follows from estimate (2.1) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{2} \geq c_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \geq C_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some positive constant $C_{q}$, where we have used that $\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2} \leq 2\left(\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right|^{2}\right)$. As for $I_{3}$, by the Hölder inequality

$$
\left|I_{3}\right| \leq C \tau^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

Relying on (2.32), we then find

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|I_{3}\right| \leq C\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we have also used that $\left.\sup _{t \in[0, T]} C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)+P\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right) \leq C$ thanks to Assumption 2.2 and the previously proved estimate (3.9b). Hence, multiplying (3.15) by $\tau$, we infer

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{q} \tau \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x  \tag{3.18}\\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\tau C\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)},
\end{align*}
$$

which leads, upon summation, to the following estimate on the time interval $\left(t_{0}, t\right)$, with $t_{0} \in\left(0, t_{1}^{\tau}\right)$ and $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right):$

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} & +C_{q} \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} \rho \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{C_{q}}{4} \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} \rho+C \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho, \tag{3.19}
\end{align*}
$$

where we have used Young's inequality, and the continuous embedding $H^{1}(\Omega) \subset L^{6}(\Omega)$, to handle the last term on the r.h.s. of (3.18). For the first time step with $t_{0} \in\left(0, t_{1}^{\tau}\right)$, following the very same calculations as in the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 5.3], we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \epsilon\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{q} \tau \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}\left(t_{0}\right)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x  \tag{3.20}\\
& \quad \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{C_{q} \tau}{4}\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}\right)+C \tau\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} .
\end{align*}
$$

Summing (3.19) with (3.20), and adding the term $\frac{C_{q} \tau}{2} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho$ to both sides, we thus end up with the following estimate

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{q} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho \\
& \leq C+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{C_{q}}{4} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+C \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho \tag{3.21}
\end{align*}
$$

Applying the discrete Gronwall Lemma (cf., e.g., [Jer83, Chap. 2.2] or even [Bré73, Lemme A.5]), we get estimate (3.9d).

In order to prove (3.9e), which is uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$, we follow the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 5.5]. Since $\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}$ is not defined in the points $t_{k}^{\tau}$, we write (3.15) for $\rho=m_{k}$ and $r=m_{k-1}$, with $m_{k}:=\frac{1}{2}\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}+t_{k}^{\tau}\right), k \in\{2, \ldots, N\}$, and set $\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{0}\right):=0$. Following the lines in the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 5.5], where also the first time step is discussed in detail, we arrive at the following estimate (cf. [KRZ15, Formula (5.26)]): For all $k \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\epsilon}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} x+\tau^{-1}\left\langle A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)-A_{q} \underline{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right), \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\rangle_{z}+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
& \leq-\frac{1}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, \underline{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} x+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
& +\frac{\delta_{1, k}}{\tau}\left|\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{1}\right) \mathrm{d} x\right| \tag{3.22}
\end{align*}
$$

with the Kronecker symbol $\delta_{i, j}$. Arguing as in the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 5.5], by estimate (2.1) and the fact that $\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2} \leq 2\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2}+2\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right|^{2}$, it follows that the left-hand side of (3.22) can be bounded from below by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { L.H.S. } \geq \frac{\epsilon}{2 \tau}\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left\|\hat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)+\mathrm{M}_{k}^{2} \tag{3.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the abbreviation

$$
\mathrm{M}_{k}^{2}:=C_{q} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}
$$

and $C_{q}$ from (3.16). As for the first term of the right-hand side of (3.22), in place of estimate (3.17) we shall use that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\frac{1}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} x\right| \leq C\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)} \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

which derives from estimate (2.33) for $\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{4 / 3}(\Omega)}$. We then continue (3.24) by using the trivial estimate $C\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)} \leq C\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2}+C$, and then applying the Gagliardo-Nirenberg estimate $\|\zeta\|_{L^{4}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq c\|\zeta\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2(1-\theta)}\|\zeta\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2 \theta}$, with $\theta=9 / 10$, and Young's inequality, so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left.\left\lvert\, \frac{1}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} t_{k}^{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} t_{k-1}^{\tau}\right., \bar{z}_{\tau}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right) \mathrm{d} x \mid \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2} \min \left\{C_{q}, 1\right\}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}+C\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)+C
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have also used that $\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)$. Therefore, the right-hand side of (3.22) can be bounded as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { R.H.S. } \leq \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{k}^{2}+C\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)+\delta_{1, k} \tau^{-1}\left|\left\langle\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right), \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{1}\right)\right\rangle_{z}\right|\right) \tag{3.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (3.23) and (3.25), after some algebra it results that (cf. [KRZ15, (5.28)])

$$
\begin{align*}
& 2\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k-1}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)+\frac{\tau}{\epsilon}\left\|z_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{\tau}{\epsilon} \mathrm{M}_{k}^{2} \\
& \leq \frac{4 C \tau}{\epsilon}+\frac{4 C \tau}{\epsilon}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{1}(\Omega)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{k}\right)\right)+4 C \frac{\delta_{1, k}}{\epsilon \tau}\left|\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\left(m_{1}\right) \mathrm{d} x\right| \tag{3.26}
\end{align*}
$$

At this point, we apply a new version of Gronwall Lemma, exactly tailored to estimate (3.26), cf. [KRZ15, Lemma B.1]. We then perform the very same calculations as in the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 5.5]. Thus, we obtain (3.9e).

Finally, we use (2.17) and deduce that for almost all $t \in(0, T)$ there holds

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\widehat{u}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{W^{1,3}(\Omega)}=\frac{1}{\tau}\left\|u_{k+1}^{\tau}-u_{k}^{\tau}\right\|_{W^{1,3}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq \frac{c_{2}}{\tau} P\left(z_{\tau}^{k}, z_{\tau}^{k+1}\right)^{2}\left(\tau+\left\|z_{k+1}^{\tau}-z_{k}^{\tau}\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left(\|\ell\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{-1,3}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|u_{D}(t)\right\|_{\mathrm{C}^{1}\left([0, T] ; W^{1,3}(\Omega)\right)}\right) \\
& \leq C\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where the second inequality follows from (3.9b) and Assumption 2.9. Hence, estimates (3.9d) \& (3.9e) imply (3.9i) \& (3.9j), respectively.

We postpone to Section 3.1 the proof of the forthcoming Lemma 3.5.
Lemma 3.5. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, and, in addition, (3.6) on the initial datum $z_{0}$, for every $\tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$ the enhanced regularity (3.7) and estimates (3.9f)-(3.9g) hold true, whence (3.9c) (3.9k). Furthermore, the subdifferential inclusion (3.8) is satisfied in $L^{2}(\Omega)$.

The proof of Proposition 3.2 now follows from combining Lemmas 3.4 \& 3.5.
Let us finally give the proof of Corollary 3.3: the very same calculations as in the proof of [KRZ15, Lemma 6.1] (cf. also the proof of Thm. 4.1 ahead), show that the interpolants $\bar{z}_{\tau}, \widehat{z}_{\tau}$ fulfill at every $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right)(r)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \\
& =\mathcal{J}\left(s, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(s)\right)+\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(r, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \\
& \\
& \quad \underbrace{-\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-A_{q} \widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} r}_{F_{1}} \underbrace{-\int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(r, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r) \mathrm{d} r}_{F_{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Observe that the terms $F_{1}$ and $F_{2}$ feature integrals, instead of duality pairings between $Z^{*}$ and $Z$, thanks to (2.34) and (3.7). By monotonicity we have $F_{1} \leq 0$, whereas, the very same argument leading to (3.17) yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|F_{2}\right| & \leq C \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mid\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)-r \mid+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r\right. \\
& \leq C \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(t)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mid\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)-r \mid+\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right) \mathrm{d} r\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

whence (3.11).
It follows from (3.11) and (2.23) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right) \\
& \leq \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)+C+C\left(\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}\right)\left(1+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau}(r)-\widehat{z}_{\tau}(r)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r\right) \leq C
\end{aligned}
$$

where the very last estimate ensues from (3.9b) and (3.9e). Recalling that $\mathcal{J}$ is bounded from below (cf. (2.18)), we thus infer that $\sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left|\mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)\right| \leq C$, i.e. (3.12a), as well as (3.12b).
3.1. Proof of Lemma 3.5. Observe that, once estimate (3.9f) is proved, (3.9k) then follows by observing that $\left.\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau}\right)$ is bounded in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ in view of estimate (2.34) for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}$, combined with the previously obtained (3.9b).

Hence, let us now turn to the proof of (3.9f), which is a consequence of the Third regularity estimate. In order to render it on the time-discrete level, we need to work on an approximate version of the discrete equation (3.5), where the dissipation metric $\mathrm{R}_{1}$ inducing $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ is replaced, for technical reasons that will be apparent in the proof of Lemma 3.6 below, by a twice-differentiable function. Observe that the standard Yosida approximation of $\mathrm{R}_{1}$, namely the function

$$
\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { defined by } \mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}(r):=\min _{y \in \mathbb{R}}\left(\frac{|y-r|^{2}}{2 \nu}+\mathrm{R}_{1}(y)\right)= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{2 \nu} r^{2} & \text { if } r>-\nu \kappa  \tag{3.27}\\ -\kappa r-\frac{\nu \kappa^{2}}{2} & \text { if } r \leq-\nu \kappa\end{cases}
$$

with $\nu>0$ fixed, does not enjoy this regularity, as it is only differentiable on $\mathbb{R}$, cf. [Bré73].
We will thus resort to a regularization of $\mathrm{R}_{1}$ devised in [GR07] and defined in this way. Let $\varrho \in \mathrm{C}^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ satisfy $\operatorname{supp}(\varrho) \subset[-1,1]$ and $\|\varrho\|_{L^{1}(\mathbb{R})}=1$. We then define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}(r):=\int_{0}^{r} \int_{-\nu^{2}}^{\nu^{2}} \mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}(\sigma-s) \varrho_{\nu}(s) \mathrm{d} s \mathrm{~d} \sigma \tag{3.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\varrho_{\nu}(s)=\nu^{-2} \varrho\left(s / \nu^{2}\right)$. In [GR07] it has been proved that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu} \in \mathrm{C}^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}) \text { is convex and satisfies }-\nu|r| \leq \overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}(r) \leq \mathrm{R}_{1}(r)+\nu|r| \quad \text { for all } r \in \mathbb{R} \tag{3.29a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Of course, for $r>0$ the latter estimate is trivially satisfied, since in that case, $\mathrm{R}_{1}(r)=\infty$. Inequality (3.29a) in fact derives from the estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}(r)-\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}(r)\right| \leq \nu \quad \text { for all } r \in \mathbb{R} \tag{3.29b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}$ is Lipschitz, from (3.29b) we in fact deduce that $\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}$ grows at most quadratically on $\mathbb{R}$. The function $\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}$ induces an integral functional

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \quad \text { defined by } \quad \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}(\eta):=\int_{\Omega} \overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}(\eta(x)) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all } \eta \in L^{2}(\Omega) \tag{3.29c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}$ is Gâteaux-differentiable on $L^{2}(\Omega)$, with derivative $\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}(\eta)$ defined by $\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}(\eta)(x):=$ $\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}(\eta(x))$ for almost all $x \in \Omega$. In fact, $\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}(\eta) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ by the linear growth of $\overline{\mathrm{R}}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}$. Indeed, as soon as $\eta \in \mathcal{Z}, \mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}(\eta)$ coincides with the Gâteaux derivative $\mathrm{D}_{z, z *} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}(\eta)$. For our purposes, the following closedness property relating $\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^{2}(\Omega)$ to the convex subdifferential $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightrightarrows L^{2}(\Omega)$ will have a prominent role: for any $\left(t_{0}, t_{1}\right) \subset(0, T)$ and all sequences $\left(\eta_{\nu}\right)_{\nu}, \eta, \xi \in L^{2}\left(t_{0}, t_{1} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ there holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\eta_{\nu} \rightharpoonup \eta & \text { as } \nu \downarrow 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}\left(t_{0}, t_{1} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), \\
\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\eta_{\nu}\right) \rightharpoonup \xi & \text { as } \nu \downarrow 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}\left(t_{0}, t_{1} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), \\
{\lim \sup _{\nu \downarrow 0} \int_{t_{0}}^{t_{1}} \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\eta_{\nu}\right) \eta_{\nu} \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} t \leq \int_{t_{0}}^{t_{1}} \int_{\Omega} \xi \eta \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} t} \quad \\
\Rightarrow \xi(t) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(\eta(t)) \quad \text { for almost all } t \in\left(t_{0}, t_{1}\right) . &
\end{array} .\right. \tag{3.29d}
\end{align*}
$$

We refer to [GR07, Prop. 3.1] for the proof of (3.29d).
For a fixed time step $\tau>0$, given a partition $\left\{0=t_{0}^{\tau}<\ldots<t_{N}^{\tau}=T\right\}$ of $[0, T]$, we now incrementally solve the minimum problems featuring the regularized functionals $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}$. Namely, starting from $z_{0}^{\tau, \nu}:=z_{0}$, we set

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{k+1}^{\tau, \nu} \in \operatorname{Argmin}\left\{\mathcal{J}\left(t_{k+1}^{\tau}, z\right)+\tau \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right)+\frac{\epsilon}{\tau}\left\|\frac{z-z_{k}^{\tau}}{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}: z \in z\right\}, \quad k \in\{1, \ldots, N-1\} \tag{3.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

The analogue of Prop. 3.1 holds. In particular, the (left- and right-continuous) piecewise constant and linear interpolants $\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}, \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}$ and $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}$ of the elements $\left(z_{k}^{\tau, \nu}\right)_{k=0}^{N}$ satisfy the following approximate version of (3.8)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)=0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we have in fact used that $\mathrm{D}_{\mathcal{z}, z^{*}} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\right)=\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\right)$. In particular, observe that, by comparison in (3.31), there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t) \in L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for almost all } t \in(0, T) \tag{3.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the functions $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}, \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}, \bar{u}_{\tau, \nu}, \widehat{u}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\tau, \nu}$, where $\bar{u}_{\tau, \nu}, \widehat{u}_{\tau, \nu}$ are the interpolants of the elements $u_{\min }\left(t_{\tau}^{k}, z_{k}^{\tau, \nu}\right)$, we are now able to derive only some of estimates (3.9) (in fact, (3.9a, 3.9b, 3.9h)) uniformly w.r.t. all parameters $\varepsilon, \tau$, and $\nu$. The remaining estimates will be proved only with a constant blowing up with $\epsilon>0$, cf. also Remark 3.7 later on. However, this will be sufficient for our purposes. On the one hand, passing to the limit with $\nu \downarrow 0$ we will derive from estimates (3.33f) and (3.33g) that the discrete solutions of (3.5) enjoy the additional properties $A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}\right) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), \bar{\omega}_{\tau} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ for a selection $\bar{\omega}_{\tau} \in \partial_{z, z^{*}}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}\right)\right)$, and thus we will conclude that (3.5) in fact holds as subdifferential inclusion in $L^{2}(\Omega)$. On the other hand, estimate (3.34) below will be the starting point for deriving estimate (3.9f) for $A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}\right)$ with constant uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$, relying on the previously proved estimate (3.9e) for $\widehat{z}_{\tau}$.

Lemma 3.6. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, and under condition (3.6) on the initial datum $z_{0}$, there exist constants $C^{\prime}, C^{\prime}(\epsilon), C^{\prime}(\varepsilon, \sigma)>0$, with $C^{\prime}(\epsilon), C^{\prime}(\varepsilon, \sigma) \uparrow+\infty$ as $\epsilon \downarrow 0$, such that for all $\epsilon>0, \tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$, and $\nu>0$ the following estimates hold:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left|\mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)\right| \leq C  \tag{3.33a}\\
& \left\|\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{3.33b}\\
& \left\|\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\varepsilon, \sigma) \text { for all } 0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q},  \tag{3.33c}\\
& \left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon),  \tag{3.33d}\\
& \left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon),  \tag{3.33e}\\
& \left\|A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon),  \tag{3.33f}\\
& \left\|\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon)  \tag{3.33~g}\\
& \left\|\bar{u}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C  \tag{3.33h}\\
& \left\|\widehat{u}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{W^{1,2}\left(0, T ; W^{1,3}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C(\epsilon), \tag{3.33i}
\end{align*}
$$

with $\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}:=\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\right)$. Furthermore, there exists a constant $\bar{C}>0$ such that for all $\varepsilon, \tau \in\left(0, \bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}\right)$, and $\nu>0$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq \bar{C}\left(1+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho\right) \quad \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \tag{3.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Estimates (3.33a)-(3.33b) (and, consequently, (3.33h) for $\bar{u}_{\tau, \nu}$ ) can be derived by the very same arguments as in the proof of Lemma 3.4. Let us point out that we may suppose that $\sup _{\tau, \nu}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1, q}(\Omega)\right)} \leq$ $M$, with $M$ the same constant as in (3.14).

Instead, the calculations for (3.33d) have to be slightly modified in comparison to the proof of Lemma 3.4. Indeed, the calculations therein rely on the 1 -homogeneity of $\mathcal{R}_{1}$, whereas $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}$ no longer has this property. Therefore, we argue in this way: keeping the short-hand notation $\widehat{h}_{\tau, \nu}(t):=-\left(\epsilon \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)+\right.$ $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)$ ), and writing $\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)$ in place of $\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)\right)$, (3.31) rephrases as $\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)=\widehat{h}_{\tau, \nu}(t)$. We subtract (3.31) at time $r \in\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, t_{k}^{\tau}\right)$ from (3.31) at time $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ and test the resulting relation by $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)$. Therefore we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)-\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \leq \int_{\Omega}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)-\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega}\left(\widehat{h}_{\tau, \nu}(t)-\widehat{h}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \tag{3.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}$ denotes the Fenchel-Moreau convex conjugate of $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}$, and we have used that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t) \in \partial \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right) \quad \text { for all } t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \text { and for all } k=0, \ldots, N-1 \tag{3.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (3.35) we then obtain the analogue of (3.15), namely

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\frac{1}{\tau} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)+\frac{\epsilon}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)-\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(r)\right)\right)_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x+\frac{1}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \\
& \left.\quad \leq \frac{1}{\tau} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right)-\frac{1}{\tau} \int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right)\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \tag{3.37}
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that (3.37) contains the same terms as in (3.15), but with the additional contribution coming from $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}$. Following the lines of the proof of Lemma 3.4 (see also [KRZ15, Lemma 5.3]) we "integrate" over the time interval $\left(t_{0}, t\right)$ with $t_{0} \in\left(0, t_{1}^{\tau}\right)$ and $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ and get

$$
\begin{align*}
& \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{q} \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} \rho \\
& \leq \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}\left(t_{0}\right)\right)+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho, \tag{3.38}
\end{align*}
$$

with $C_{q}$ from (3.16). We observe that $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right) \geq 0$, and therefore on the left-hand side we get the exact analogue of the left-hand side of (3.19). For the right-hand side, we have to deal with the "extra"-term $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}\left(t_{0}\right)\right)$. For this, we observe that

$$
\begin{align*}
\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}\left(t_{0}\right)\right)= & \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}\left(\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}\left(t_{0}\right)\right)-\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}(0) \leq \int_{\Omega}\left(\frac{z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-z_{0}}{\tau}\right) \bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}\left(t_{0}\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
& =\int_{\Omega} \frac{\left(z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-z_{0}\right)}{\tau}\left(-\epsilon \frac{z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-z_{0}}{\tau}-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x  \tag{3.39}\\
& =-\epsilon\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right) \hat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right) \mathrm{d} x
\end{align*}
$$

and therefore, the right-hand side of (3.38) can be bounded as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { R.H.S. } \leq-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right) \mathrm{d} x-\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C \int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho . \tag{3.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Writing $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right)=A_{q}\left(z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right)-A_{q}\left(z_{0}\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(0, z_{0}\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)$ and performing calculations analogous to those developed in the proof of Lemma 3.4, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right) \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right) \mathrm{d} x \leq & -C_{q} \tau \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\left(t_{0}\right)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x+\frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
& +\epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+c \tau\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Combining this with (3.40), summing the resulting inequality with (3.38), and adding $C_{q} \int_{0}^{\bar{\tau}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho$ to both terms of the resulting estimate, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\epsilon}{2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{q} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+C_{q} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega}\left(1+\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{(q-2) / 2}\left|\nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} \rho \\
& \leq \epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C_{q} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+C \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(1+\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\right)\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho  \tag{3.41}\\
& \leq C+\epsilon^{-1}\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho+\frac{C_{q}}{4} \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho,
\end{align*}
$$

where in the last inequality we have used Young's inequality, and the continuous embedding $H^{1}(\Omega) \subset L^{6}(\Omega)$, for the last term in the r.h.s. of (3.40) exactly as in the proof of Lemma 3.4. Absorbing $\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \rho$, into the left-hand side, we conclude estimate (3.33d) for $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}$, uniformly with respect to $\tau$ and $\nu$ (but not w.r.t. $\epsilon$ ), and therefore also the bound (3.33i) for $\widehat{u}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}$.

We are now in a position to carry out the time-discrete analogue of the Third regularity estimate. We multiply (3.31), written at time $\rho \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$, by the difference $\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right)$, with $r \in\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, t_{k}^{\tau}\right)$, and integrate in space. Observe that this is now a legal test, in view of (3.32). We thus obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \underbrace{\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right)\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x}_{I_{1}}+\epsilon \underbrace{\int_{\Omega} \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x}_{I_{2}} \\
& +\underbrace{\int_{\Omega} A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x}_{I_{3}}=-\underbrace{\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)\left(A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x}_{I_{4}} \tag{3.42}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{1} & =\int_{\Omega} \nabla\left(\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right)\right) \cdot\left(\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
& =\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime \prime}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right) \nabla \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho) \cdot\left(\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x \stackrel{(1)}{\geq} 0
\end{aligned}
$$

where for the first equality we have used that $\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right)=\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right)$ is an element in $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ : indeed, $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho) \in W^{1, q}(\Omega) \subset \mathrm{C}^{0}(\bar{\Omega})$, so that there exists a constant $M>0$ with $\left|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right| \leq M$ a.e. in $\Omega$; on the other hand $\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime} \in \mathrm{C}^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$, hence its restriction to the ball $\bar{B}_{M}(0)$ is Lipschitz, and the composition of a Lipschitz function with an element in $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$ belongs to $W^{1, q}(\Omega)$. Estimate (1) follows from the fact that $\mathrm{R}_{1, \nu}^{\prime \prime} \geq 0$ on $\mathbb{R}$, and from the convexity inequality

$$
\left.(A-B) \cdot\left(\left(1+|A|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} A-\left.(1+\mid B)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} B\right) \geq 0 \quad \text { for all } A, B \in \mathbb{R}^{3}
$$

applied with $A=\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)$ and $B=\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)$. Analogously, we have

$$
I_{2}=\int_{\Omega} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho) \cdot\left(\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-\left(1+\left|\nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right|^{2}\right)^{q / 2-1} \nabla \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} x \geq 0
$$

We have

$$
I_{3} \geq \frac{1}{2}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}-\frac{1}{2}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}
$$

Finally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{4}= & \int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right) A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right) A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r) \mathrm{d} x \\
& -\int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)-\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)\right)\right) A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r) \mathrm{d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

Summing with respect to the index $k$, we thus obtain for any $t \in\left(t_{1}^{\tau}, T\right)$ and for $\sigma \in\left(0, t_{1}^{\tau}\right)$ (remember that $\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(r)=\underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)$ and $\bar{t}_{\tau}(r)=\underline{t}_{\tau}(\rho)$ for $r \in\left(t_{k-1}^{\tau}, t_{k}^{\tau}\right]$ and $\left.\rho \in\left[t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq & \frac{1}{2}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\sigma), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right) A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right) A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t) \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\int_{t_{1}^{\tau}}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\tau}\left(\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)-\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\underline{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)\right) A_{q} \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho) \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} \rho \doteq I_{5}+I_{6}+I_{7}+I_{8} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We estimate via Hölder's and Young's inequalities

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|I_{6}\right| & \leq\left\|\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\sigma), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{1}{4}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \stackrel{(2)}{\leq} C+\frac{1}{4}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
\left|I_{7}\right| & \leq\left\|\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\frac{1}{4}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \stackrel{(1)}{\leq} C+\frac{1}{4}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
\left|I_{8}\right| & \leq \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \frac{1}{\tau}\left\|\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)-\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\underline{t}_{\tau}(\rho), \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left\|A_{q} \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho \\
& \stackrel{(3)}{\leq} C \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)} \frac{1}{\tau}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)-\underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\left\|A_{q} \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho
\end{aligned}
$$

Here, (1) and (2) follow from (2.34) and from the bound $\left\|f^{\prime}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\Omega)}+P\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t), 0\right) \leq C$, for a constant uniform w.r.t. $t \in[0, T]$, thanks to estimate (3.33b) for $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\tau, \nu}$; instead, (3) is due to (2.32), again taking into account that $\sup _{\rho \in[0, T]}\left(C_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho), \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)+P\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho), \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right)^{3}\right) \leq C$ due to the bound (3.33b). All in all, we conclude

$$
\frac{1}{4}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq \frac{3}{4}\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+C\left(1+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}\left\|A_{q} \underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho\right)
$$

and, with the discrete version of Gronwall's Lemma from [Jer83], we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq C\left(1+\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\vec{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho\right) \tag{3.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

It now remains to estimate $\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=\left\|A_{q} z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$. For this, we use the Euler-Lagrange equation

$$
\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\frac{z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-z_{0}}{\tau}\right)+\epsilon \frac{z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-z_{0}}{\tau}+A_{q} z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{1}^{\tau, \nu}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right)=0
$$

and test it by $A_{q} z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-A_{q} z_{0}$. We repeat the same calculations as above and arrive at

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2}\left\|A_{q} z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq & \frac{1}{2}\left\|A_{q} z_{0}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(0, z_{0}\right) A_{q} z_{0} \mathrm{~d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathrm{~J}}\left(t_{1}^{\tau, \nu}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right) A_{q} z_{1}^{\tau, \nu} \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\int_{\Omega}\left(\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{1}^{\tau, \nu}, z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right)-\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(0, z_{0}\right)\right) A_{q} z_{0} \mathrm{~d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

whence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{q} z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq C\left(1+\left\|A_{q} z_{0}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\left\|z_{1}^{\tau, \nu}-z_{0}\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)}^{2}\right) \leq C \tag{3.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

the last inequality due to (3.6) and bound (3.33b). Observe that the constant $C$ in (3.44) is also uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$. Combining (3.44) with (3.43), we infer (3.34). Then, estimate (3.33f) follows in view of the previously proved bound $(3.33 \mathrm{~d})$ for $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}$.

Estimate $(3.33 \mathrm{~g})$ for $\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu}=\mathrm{D} \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\right)$ follows from a comparison argument in (3.31), in view of estimate (3.33d), and the previously used bound for $\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(\cdot), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(\cdot)\right)$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ due to (2.34) and (3.33b). Finally, we obtain (3.33c) from Proposition 2.8 combined with (3.33b), (3.33f) and (3.33g), while (3.33e) is a consequence of ( 3.33 d ).

Remark 3.7. It remains an open problem to prove the analogue of the BV estimate (3.9e) for the functions $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}$ (and, consequently, (3.9j) for $\widehat{u}_{\tau, \nu}$ ), with a constant uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$. The reason is that, mimicking the calculations from the proof of Lemma 3.4 one obtains the analogue of (3.26) featuring additional terms with $\overline{\mathcal{R}}_{1, \nu}^{*}$, just like these terms appeared in (3.38). Such terms did not pop up in the calculations for Lemma 3.4 as $\mathcal{R}_{1}^{*}$ is an indicator function. In fact, they prevent us from applying the Gronwall-type result from [KRZ15, Lemma B.1] and to conclude (3.9e), uniformly w.r.t. $\epsilon$, for $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}$.

Thanks to Lemma 3.6 we are now in a position to conclude the proof of Lemma 3.5: For fixed positive $\tau$ and $\epsilon$, let $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}, \widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\nu}$ be a family of solutions to (3.31). The bound (3.33c) implies that also the sequence $\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\nu}$ is bounded in that space. Therefore, applying the Aubin-Lions type compactness results from [Sim87] to $\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\nu}$, we infer that there exists a function $\widehat{z}$ such that, along a (not relabeled) subsequence, as $\nu \downarrow 0$ the following convergences hold

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu} \rightharpoonup^{*} \widehat{z} \quad \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap H^{1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1, \infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \quad \text { for all } 0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q},  \tag{3.45a}\\
\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu} \rightarrow \widehat{z} \quad \text { in } C^{0}([0, T] ; \text { z) },
\end{array}
$$

where the last convergence follows from the compact embedding $W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega) \Subset \mathcal{Z}$ for all $\sigma \in\left(0, \frac{1}{q}\right)$. From the estimate for $\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}\right)_{\nu}$ in $L^{1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$ we gather that

$$
\left\|\bar{z}_{T, \nu}\right\|_{\mathrm{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C
$$

for a constant independent of $\nu($ and $\tau)$. Therefore, thanks to an infinite-dimensional version of Helly's Theorem, see e.g. [MT04, Thm. 6.1], we conclude that there exists $\bar{z} \in \mathrm{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$ such that, up to the further extraction of a subsequence, $\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t) \rightharpoonup \bar{z}(t)$ in $H^{1}(\Omega)$, as $\nu \downarrow 0$ for every $t \in[0, T]$. Since $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\nu}$ is bounded in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right)$, we ultimately conclude that $\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t) \rightharpoonup \bar{z}(t)$ in $W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)$ for every $t \in[0, T]$. Thus, we infer

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t) \rightarrow \bar{z}(t) \quad \text { in } z \quad \text { for every } t \in[0, T] \tag{3.45b}
\end{equation*}
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)=z(t-\tau) \rightarrow \bar{z}(t-\tau)=: \underline{z}(t) \quad \text { in } z \quad \text { for every } t \in[\tau, T] \tag{3.45c}
\end{equation*}
$$

(observe that $\underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)=z_{0}$ and thus we may define $\underline{z}(t) \equiv z_{0}$ for $t \in[0, \tau)$ ). Then, a fortiori one has that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu} \rightharpoonup^{*} \bar{z} \text { in } L^{\infty}(0, T ; z), \quad \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu} \rightarrow \bar{z} \text { in } L^{p}(0, T ; z) \text { for every } 1 \leq p<\infty \tag{3.45d}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we have the analogous convergences of $\left(\underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)_{\nu}$ to $\underline{z}$. Finally, there exists $\bar{\omega} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ such that, up to a further extraction,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu} \rightharpoonup^{*} \bar{\omega} \quad \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \tag{3.45e}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows from (3.45b), combined with the bound (3.33e), that

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t) \rightharpoonup A_{q} \bar{z}(t) \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for every } t \in[0, T] \tag{3.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also in view of (3.45b) it is not difficult to deduce that

$$
A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu} \rightharpoonup^{*} A_{q} \bar{z} \quad \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)
$$

Furthermore, combining estimate (2.32) with (3.33b) and convergence (3.45b) we find that for every $t \in[0, T]$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)\right)-\mathrm{D} \tilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}(t)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & \leq C\left(C_{f}^{\prime}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t), \bar{z}(t)\right)+P\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t), \bar{z}(t)\right)^{3}\right)\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)-\bar{z}(t)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq C\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}(t)-\bar{z}(t)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}
$$

as $\nu \downarrow 0$. Since $\left.\left(\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right)\right)_{\nu}$ is bounded in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ by (2.34) and (3.9b), we also have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right) \rightharpoonup^{*} \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}\right) \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \\
& \left.\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}, \bar{z}\right) \text { in } L^{p}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \quad \text { for every } 1 \leq p<\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, also on account of convergences (3.45a) and (3.45e) we can pass to the limit as $\nu \downarrow 0$ in an integrated-in-time version of (3.31) and, with a standard argument, conclude that the triple $(\bar{z}, \widehat{z}, \bar{\omega})$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\omega}(t)+\epsilon \widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}(t)+\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}(t)\right)=0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \tag{3.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

and for every $k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\}$. We can also prove that

$$
\limsup _{\nu \downarrow 0} \int_{t_{k}^{\tau}}^{t_{k+1}^{\tau}} \int_{\Omega} \bar{\omega}_{\tau, \nu} \hat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime} \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} t \leq \int_{t_{k}^{\tau}}^{t_{k+1}^{\tau}} \int_{\Omega} \bar{\omega} \widehat{z}^{\prime} \mathrm{d} x \mathrm{~d} t
$$

This follows from multiplying (3.31) by $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}$ and taking the limit in each of the terms, on account of the convergences proved so far.

Therefore, thanks to (3.29d), we infer that $\bar{\omega}(t) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)\right)$ for almost all $t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$. All in all, the pair $(\bar{z}, \widehat{z})$ fulfills the differential inclusion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon \widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}(t)+\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}(t)\right) \ni 0 \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \forall k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\} . \tag{3.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

A fortiori, since $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)\right) \subset \partial_{z, z *} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)\right)$, we conclude that $(\bar{z}, \widehat{z})$ fulfill

$$
\left.\partial_{z, z^{*}} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\epsilon \widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)+A_{q} \bar{z}(t)+\mathrm{D} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}(t)\right) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } z^{*} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \quad \forall k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\}
$$

Since the latter has a unique solution in the closed ball $\bar{B}_{M}(0)$ of $Z$ for $\tau<\bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}$ (cf. Prop. 3.1), and since $\bar{z}$ and $\bar{z}_{\tau}$ take value in that ball, we obtain that

$$
\bar{z}(t)=\bar{z}_{\tau}(t), \quad \underline{z}(t)=\underline{z}_{\tau}(t), \quad \widehat{z}^{\prime}(t)=\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t) \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right) \quad \forall k \in\{0, \ldots, N-1\}
$$

and, therefore, a.e. in $(0, T)$. Here, we have also used the fact that $\hat{z}$ is piecewise affine, $\bar{z}$ is piecewise constant on $\left(t_{k}^{\tau}, t_{k+1}^{\tau}\right)$ and that $\hat{z}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}\right)=\bar{z}\left(t_{k}^{\tau}\right)$ for all $k$. In particular, we find that $A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau} \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. In view of convergences $(3.45 \mathrm{~d})$ and recalling that $\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime}=\frac{\bar{z}_{\tau, \nu}-\underline{z}_{\tau, \nu}}{\tau}$ a.e. in $(0, T)$, we ultimately have

$$
\widehat{z}_{\tau, \nu}^{\prime} \rightarrow \widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime} \quad \text { in } L^{p}(0, T ; Z) \text { for every } 1 \leq p<\infty
$$

Therefore, also on account of the pointwise convergence (3.46), we are in a position to pass to the limit in estimate (3.34) and deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq \bar{C}\left(1+\int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(\rho)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \rho\right) \quad \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \tag{3.49}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (3.49) with the, uniform w.r.t. $\epsilon$, estimate (3.9e) for $\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}$, we ultimately conclude

$$
\left\|A_{q} \bar{z}_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C
$$

for a constant independent of $\varepsilon$ and $\tau<\bar{\tau}_{\epsilon}$. A comparison in (3.47) also yields

$$
\|\bar{\omega}\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C
$$

Therefore, we set $\bar{\omega}_{\tau}:=\bar{\omega}$ and ultimately conclude (3.7) as well as (3.9f) and (3.9g). Finally, from (3.48) we gather the validity of (3.8). This concludes the proof of Lemma 3.5.

## 4. Existence of viscous solutions

In this section, we briefly comment on the existence of solutions to the viscous system (1.2). By passing to the limit with $\epsilon>0$ fixed in the time-discrete scheme (3.5), we are able to prove the existence of a solution to (1.2), formulated as a subdifferential inclusion in $L^{2}(\Omega)$, namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega(t)+\epsilon z^{\prime}(t)+A_{q}(z(t))+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\omega(\cdot)$ a selection in the subdifferential $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z^{\prime}(\cdot)\right) \subset L^{2}(\Omega)$. Furthermore, along the footsteps of [MRS13] we obtain an energy-dissipation balance featuring the conjugate $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ of $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$, cf. (3.10).

Theorem 4.1. Let $\epsilon>0$ be fixed. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, and under condition (3.6) on the initial datum $z_{0}$, there exist

$$
\begin{gather*}
z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap H^{1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1, \infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \text { for every } \sigma \in\left(0, \frac{1}{q}\right) \text {, with }  \tag{4.2}\\
A_{q} z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)
\end{gather*}
$$

and $\omega \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ fulfiling the subdifferential inclusion (4.1) and the Cauchy condition $z(0)=z_{0}$.
Furthermore, $z$ complies with the energy-dissipation balance

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\int_{s}^{t} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-A_{q}(z(r))-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(r, z(r))\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{J}(t, z(t))=\mathcal{J}(s, z(s))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(r, z(r)) \mathrm{d} r \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$.
Proof. Let $\left(\tau_{j}\right)_{j}$ be a null sequence of time steps, and let $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}\right)_{j},\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{j}}\right)_{j}$ be the approximate solutions to the viscous subdifferential inclusion (1.2) constructed in Section 3. For them, estimates (3.9) hold with a constant uniform w.r.t. $j \in \mathbb{N}$ (recall that $\epsilon>0$ is fixed).

Adapting the arguments from the proof of [KRZ15, Prop. 6.2], combining (3.9) with Aubin-Lions type compactness results (cf., e.g., [Sim87, Thm. 5, Cor. 4]) and arguing in the same way as in the proof of Lemma 3.5 , cf. also Lemma 6.2 ahead, we may show that there exist a (not relabeled) subsequence and a curve $z$ as in (4.2) such that the following convergences hold

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \rightarrow z & \text { in } \quad L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z), \\
\widehat{z}_{\tau_{j}} \rightharpoonup^{*} z & \text { in } \quad H^{1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1, \infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), \\
\mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right), \mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) & & \\
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \rightharpoonup^{*} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) & \text { in } \quad L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right), \\
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{j}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{j}}(t)\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) & \text { in } \quad L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; Z^{*}\right) .
\end{array}
$$

With the limit passage arguments from [KRZ15, Thm. 3.5] we deduce that $z$ complies with the variational inequality

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq\left\langle-A_{q} z(t), w\right\rangle_{z}+\int_{\Omega}\left(1+|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \\
&-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t))\left(w-z^{\prime}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all } w \in \mathcal{Z} \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T) \tag{4.4}
\end{align*}
$$

which in fact defined the concept of weak solution to the viscous system considered in [KRZ15].
We now enhance (4.4) by relying on the information that $A_{q} z \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. Due to this, $\int_{\Omega}(1+$ $\left.|\nabla z(t)|^{2}\right)^{\frac{q-2}{2}} \nabla z(t) \cdot \nabla z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega} A_{q}(z(t)) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x$, so that (4.4) reads for almost all $t \in(0, T)$

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(w)-\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq-\int_{\Omega} A_{q} z(t)\left(w-z^{\prime}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x-\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t))\left(w-z^{\prime}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for all } w \in \mathcal{Z}
$$

This extends to all $w \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ by a density argument, and therefore we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
-A_{q} z(t)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right) \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

for almost all $t \in(0, T)$, namely the validity of (4.1).
The energy-dissipation balance (4.3) ensues from integrating on the generic interval $(s, t) \subset(0, T)$ the following chain of identities

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(z^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-A_{q} z(r)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(r, z(r))\right) & \stackrel{(1)}{=} \int_{\Omega}\left(-A_{q} z(r)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(r, z(r))\right) z^{\prime}(t) \mathrm{d} x \\
& \stackrel{(2)}{=}-\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} \mathcal{J}(r, z(r))+\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(r, z(r)) \quad \text { for a.a. } r \in(0, T)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (1) is a reformulation of (4.5), while (2) follows from the chain rule (2.43).

## 5. Balanced Viscosity solutions to the rate-independent damage system

The main result of this section, Theorem 5.7 ahead, states the convergence of the sequences

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \epsilon}\right)_{\tau, \epsilon}, \quad\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \epsilon}\right)_{\tau, \epsilon} \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

of discrete solutions constructed in Section 3 to a Balanced Viscosity solution of the rate-independent damage system (1.1), as $\epsilon$ and $\tau$ simultaneously tend to zero. That is why we stress the dependence on the parameter $\epsilon$ in the notation (5.1). The proof of Thm. 5.7 will be carried out in Section 6.

In Section 5.1 we provide a precise definition of this solution concept, after revisiting and suitably modifying all the preliminary definitions and notions given in [MRS16, Sec. 3.1]. Indeed, the latter paper addressed the case of a nonsmooth energy functional driving the abstract gradient system under consideration, and developed the vanishing-viscosity analysis solely relying on the basic energy estimates for viscous solutions, cf. the discussion prior to Lemma 3.4. In the present context, on the one hand we will work with simpler definitions that are tailored to the smoothness properties of $\mathcal{J}$ and to the enhanced estimates holding for our own damage system. On the other hand, our definitions shall reflect the fact that the dissipation potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ takes the value $+\infty$, whereas the analysis in [MRS16] is confined to the case of a continuous potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$.

In Sec. 5.2 we gain further insight into to the properties of Balanced Viscosity solutions and again revisit and adapt a series of results given in [MRS16, Secs. 3.2, 3.3, 3.4].
5.1. The notion of Balanced Viscosity solution. In order to define the notion of Balanced Viscosity solution for the damage system (1.1), we start by introducing the vanishing-viscosity contact potential $\mathfrak{p}$ induced by the viscous dissipation potentials $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}$ from (1.3). This functional will enter into the Finsler cost describing the energy dissipated at jumps. We define $\mathfrak{p}: L^{2}(\Omega) \times L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow[0,+\infty]$ via

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{p}(v, \xi) & :=\inf _{\epsilon>0}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}(v)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}(\xi)\right) \\
& =\mathcal{R}_{1}(v)+\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \inf _{z \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\|\xi-z\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

From this, one defines the dissipation functional $\mathfrak{f}:[0, T] \times \mathbb{Z} \times L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow[0,+\infty]$ via

$$
\mathfrak{f}_{t}(z, v):=\mathfrak{p}\left(v,-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)\right)=\mathcal{R}_{1}(v)+\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \min _{\zeta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left\|-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)-\zeta\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

where $v$ plays the role of $z^{\prime}$. Observe that for all $z \in \mathcal{Z}, v \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ we have

$$
\mathfrak{f}_{t}(z, v) \geq\left\langle-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z), v\right\rangle_{L^{2}(\Omega)},
$$

provided that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$. We are now in a position to define the Finsler cost associated with $\mathfrak{f}$, obtained by minimizing suitable integral quantities along admissible curves. Let us mention in advance that our definition of the class of admissible curves reflects the enhanced estimates available in the present setting for the discrete viscous solutions, cf. Remark 5.2 below for more details.

Definition 5.1. Let $t \in[0, T]$ and $z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z}$ be fixed.
(1) We call a curve $\vartheta:\left[r_{0}, r_{1}\right] \rightarrow Z$, for some $r_{0}<r_{1}$, an admissible transition curve between $z_{0}$ and $z_{1}$, at the time $t \in[0, T]$, if
(a) $\vartheta \in L^{\infty}\left(r_{0}, r_{1} ; Z\right) \cap \mathrm{AC}\left(\left[r_{0}, r_{1}\right] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$;
(b) $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(r_{0}, r_{1} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$.

We denote by $\mathcal{T}_{t}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ the set of admissible curves connecting $z_{0}$ and $z_{1}$.
(2) The (possibly asymmetric) Finsler cost induced by $\mathfrak{f}_{t}$ at the time $t$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right):=\inf _{\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)} \int_{r_{0}}^{r_{1}} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta(r), \vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the usual convention of setting $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; u_{0}, u_{1}\right)=+\infty$ if the set $\mathcal{T}_{t}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ of admissible curves connecting $z_{0}$ and $z_{1}$ is empty.

As in the proof of Lemma 2.17, we observe that, since $\vartheta \in L^{\infty}\left(r_{0}, r_{1} ;\right.$ Z $)$, requiring $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(r_{0}, r_{1} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ is equivalent to asking for $A_{q}(\vartheta(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(r_{0}, r_{1} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$.

We trivially have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \geq \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z_{1}-z_{0}\right) \quad \text { for every } t \in[0, T] \text { and } z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z} \tag{5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, observe that, for a given admissible transition curve, $\int_{r_{0}}^{r_{1}} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta(r), \vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r<\infty$ implies that $\vartheta^{\prime} \leq 0$ a.e. in $\left(r_{0}, r_{1}\right)$. Therefore,

$$
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)<\infty \text { implies that } z_{1}(x) \leq z_{0}(x) \text { for all } x \in \Omega
$$

Hereafter, upon writing $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ and $\mathcal{T}_{t}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ we will, most often implicitly, assume that $z_{1} \leq z_{0}$ in $\Omega$.
Up to a reparameterization, due to the positive homogeneity of the Finsler metric $\mathfrak{f}_{t}(z, \cdot)$, we can suppose that the admissible transition curves are defined on $[0,1]$. For later use we also introduce, for a fixed $\varrho>0$ and $z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z}$ with $z_{1} \leq z_{0}$ in $\Omega$, the set of admissible transition curves lying in a suitable ball of radius $\varrho$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right):=\left\{\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right):\|\vartheta\|_{L^{\infty}(0,1 ; z)}+\left\|\vartheta^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(\cdot))\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq \varrho\right\} \tag{5.4a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, accordingly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right):=\inf _{\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)} \int_{r_{0}}^{r_{1}} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta(r), \vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \tag{5.4b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since for every $\varrho>0$ there holds $\mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \subset \mathcal{T}_{t}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$, one has $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \leq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$. Indeed,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)=\inf _{\varrho>0} \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \quad \text { for every } t \in[0, T] \text { and } z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z} \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

For later use, we also record the following monotonicity property

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varrho}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)=\inf _{0<\varrho<\bar{\varrho}} \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)=\sup _{\varrho>\bar{\varrho}} \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \text { for every } t \in[0, T], z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z} \text { and } \bar{\varrho}>0 \tag{5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

since $\mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \subset \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\bar{\varrho}}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ for every $0<\varrho<\bar{\varrho}$. Observe that, for every fixed $\varrho>0$, the inf in definition (5.4b) is attained, cf. Proposition 6.1 ahead, whereas it need not be attained in the definition of $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}$, cf. (5.2). In fact, the dissipation functional $\mathfrak{f}$ does not control the norms of the spaces where we look for admissible transition curves.

Remark 5.2. The most striking difference between the present definition of admissible curve and the one given in [MRS16, Def. 3.4] resides in the fact that, in contrast with conditions (a) \& (b) from Definition 5.1, in [MRS16] it was only required

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left.\vartheta\right|_{G_{t}[\vartheta]} \in \mathrm{AC}\left(G_{t}[\vartheta] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \quad \text { with the open set } \\
G_{t}[\vartheta]:=\left\{r \in\left[r_{0}, r_{1}\right]: \min _{\zeta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left\|-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)-\zeta\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}>0\right\} . \tag{5.7}
\end{gather*}
$$

The stronger condition $\vartheta \in \mathrm{AC}\left(\left[r_{0} \cdot r_{1}\right] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ reflects the fact that the discrete viscous solutions $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau}\right)_{\tau}$ enjoy an estimate in $\operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ uniformly w.r.t. both parameters $\epsilon$ and $\tau$. In fact this extimate is even valid in $\operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, cf. (3.9e). Instead, in the general framework considered in [MRS16] only the basic energy estimate

$$
\int_{0}^{T} \mathfrak{p}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t),-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} t \leq \int_{0}^{T}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau}(t)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} t \leq C
$$

was available. In accordance with that, only (5.7) was required on admissible curves.
Condition (b) in Def. 5.1 reflects the enhanced estimate (3.9k). It is also a peculiarity of the present framework, and in particular it is motivated by the fact that we impose unidirectionality of damage evolution, thus allowing $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ to take the value $+\infty$. In order to explain this, let us observe that, in the setting considered in [MRS16], it was not necessary to specify the summability properties of $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(\cdot))$ within the definition of admissible curve. Indeed, outside the set $G_{t}[\vartheta]$ one had $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(\cdot)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$, a bounded subset of $L^{2}(\Omega)$ since the dissipation potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ was everywhere continuous. Instead, on the set $G_{t}[\vartheta]$ an estimate for the quantity
$\min _{\zeta \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left\|-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)-\zeta\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$ would morally provide a bound for $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z)$, as well, by comparison arguments, again thanks to the boundedness $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$. Instead, in the present setting, since the set $\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ is unbounded, it is necessary to encompass a suitable summability condition on $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(\cdot))$ in the definition of admissible curve.

We are now ready to introduce the jump variation induced by $\mathfrak{f}$, accounting for the energy dissipated at the jumps of a given curve $z \in \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, with countable jump set

$$
\mathrm{J}_{z}:=\left\{t \in[0, T]: z\left(t_{-}\right) \neq z(t) \text { or } z\left(t_{+}\right) \neq z(t)\right\}
$$

and $z\left(t_{ \pm}\right)$the right/left limits of $z$ at $t \in[0, T]$. Based on the jump variation associated with $\mathfrak{f}$ in (5.11) ahead, we introduce a novel notion of total variation for the curve $z$, alternative to the total variation induced by the dissipation potential $\mathcal{R}_{1}$. Then, for a given $[a, b] \subset[0, T]$, the $\mathcal{R}_{1}$-variation of $z$ on $[a, b]$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[a, b]):=\sup \left\{\sum_{m=1}^{M} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z\left(t_{m}\right)-z\left(t_{m-1}\right)\right): a=t_{0}<t_{1}<\ldots<t_{M-1}<t_{M}=b\right\} . \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular, the contribution at the jumps induced by $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ is

$$
\operatorname{Jump}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[a, b]):=\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z\left(a_{+}\right)-z(a)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z(b)-z\left(b_{-}\right)\right)+\sum_{t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z} \cap(a, b)} \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z\left(t_{+}\right)-z(t)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z(t)-z\left(t_{-}\right)\right) .
$$

Clearly, $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[a, b])<\infty$ guarantees that $t \mapsto z(t)$ is decreasing on $[a, b]$, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { for all } a \leq t_{1} \leq t_{2} \leq b, \text { for almost all } x \in \Omega \quad z\left(t_{2}, x\right) \leq z\left(t_{1}, x\right) \tag{5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

For later convenience, we also introduce the scalar function

$$
V(t):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
0 & \text { if } t \leq 0,  \tag{5.10}\\
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[0, t]) & \text { if } t \in(0, T), \\
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[0, T]) & \text { if } t \geq T
\end{array} \quad \text { with distributional derivative } \mu=\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t} V .\right.
$$

Recall that $\mu$ is a finite Borel measure supported on $[0, T]$, and it can be decomposed as $\mu=\mu_{\mathrm{d}}+\mu_{\mathrm{J}}$, with $\mu_{\mathrm{J}}$ the jump part, concentrated on the countable jump set $\mathrm{J}_{z}$, and $\mu_{\mathrm{d}}$ the diffuse part, given by the sum of the absolutely continuous and of the Cantor parts, so that $\mu_{\mathrm{d}}(\{t\})=0$ for every $t \in \mathbb{R}$.

We are now in a position to give the notion of total variation induced by $\mathfrak{f}$. Let us mention in advance that it is obtained by replacing the $\mathrm{Jump}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}$-contribution to the total variation $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}$, with the $\mathfrak{f}$-jump variation, cf. (5.12) below.

Definition 5.3 (Jump and total variation induced by $\mathfrak{f}$ ). Let $z$ in $\operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, with $z(t) \in \mathcal{Z}$ for all $t \in[0, T]$, be a given curve with jump set $\mathrm{J}_{z}$. Let $[a, b] \subset[0, T]$ :
(1) The jump variation of $z$ on $[a, b]$ induced by $\mathfrak{f}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Jump}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[a, b]):= & \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(a ; z(a), z\left(a_{+}\right)\right)+\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(b ; z\left(b_{-}\right), z(b)\right) \\
& +\sum_{t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z} \cap(a, b)}\left(\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z(t)\right)+\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}\left(t ; z(t), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right)\right) \tag{5.11}
\end{align*}
$$

(2) The total variation of $z$ on $[a, b]$ induced by $\mathfrak{f}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[a, b]) & :=\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[a, b])-\operatorname{Jump}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[a, b])+\operatorname{Jump}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[a, b])  \tag{5.12}\\
& =\mu_{\mathrm{d}}([a, b])+\operatorname{Jump}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[a, b]) \tag{5.13}
\end{align*}
$$

For a given $\varrho>0$, we use the symbols $\operatorname{Jump}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[a, b])$ and $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}$ for the total variation induced by the cost $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}$. Again, $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[a, b])<\infty$ ensures that the curve $z$ fulfills the monotonicity property (5.9). As already pointed out in [MRS12b, Rmk. 3.5], $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}$ is not a standard total variational functional: it is neither induced by any distance on $L^{1}(\Omega)$, nor is it lower semicontinuous w.r.t. pointwise convergence in $L^{1}(\Omega)$. Yet, it enjoys the additivity property.

We are finally in a position to give our definition of Balanced Viscosity solution to the rate-independent damage system. Again, we will consider a slightly stronger version than that given in [MRS16, Def. 3.10], where $z \in \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{1}(\Omega)\right)$ was only required. Instead, here we will consider curves $z$ in $\mathrm{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ and, for technical reasons that will be apparent in the proof of the BV-chain rule from Proposition 5.8 ahead, we will also restrict to curves $z$ such that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\cdot, z(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. Furthermore, unlike what was done in [MRS16], we will claim an energy balance involving a total variation $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[0, t])$ with a threshold $\varrho>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varrho \geq\|z\|_{L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z) \cap \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\cdot, z(\cdot))\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Definition 5.4. A curve $z$ in $L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z) \cap \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, monotonically decreasing in the sense of (5.9), with

$$
\begin{equation*}
z(t) \in \mathcal{Z} \text { and } \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \in L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \tag{5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\cdot, z(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, is a Balanced Viscosity solution of the rate-independent damage system (1.1) if the local stability $\left(\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}\right)$ and the $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}\right)$-energy balance hold:

$$
\begin{gather*}
-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0) \quad \text { for all } \quad t \in[0, T] \backslash \mathrm{J}_{z}  \tag{loc}\\
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, t])+\mathcal{J}(t, z(t))=\mathcal{J}(0, z(0))+\int_{0}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(s, z(s)) \mathrm{d} s \quad \text { for all } t \in(0, T] . \tag{f}
\end{gather*}
$$

with $\varrho>0$ fulfilling (5.14).
Remark 5.5. The requirement $z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z)$ in Def. 5.4 is redundant and has been added only for the sake of clarity. Indeed, since $\mathcal{J}(0, z(0)) \leq C$ as $z(0) \in \mathcal{Z}\left(\right.$ cf. (2.15)), and taking into account that $t \mapsto \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))$ is in $L^{\infty}(0, T)$ thanks to $(2.23)$, from $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}\right)$ we deduce that $|\mathcal{J}(t, z(t))| \leq C$. Recall that $\mathcal{J}$ is bounded from below thanks to (2.18). In turn, this gives $z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z)$.

On the other hand, combining the information $z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; \mathcal{Z})$ with estimate (2.34) for $\mathrm{D}_{z} \tilde{\mathcal{J}}$, we conclude that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(\cdot, z(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. Therefore, what we are really requiring in Def. 5.4 is that $A_{q} z \in$ $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, which enhances the regularity of $z$ to the space $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right)$ for every $0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}$ by Proposition 2.8.

Prior to stating the main result of the paper, Theorem 5.7 below, we need to give the following definition, where $z_{-}$and $z_{+}$are place-holders for the left and right limits of a curve $z$ at a jump point.
Definition 5.6. Let $\varrho>0, t \in[0, T]$, and $z_{-}, z_{+} \in \mathcal{Z}$ with $z_{+} \leq z_{-}$in $\Omega$ be such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{-}\right) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0) \text { and }-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{+}\right) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0) \tag{5.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

We say that an admissible transition curve $\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$is an optimal transition between $z_{-}$and $z_{+}$if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{-}\right)-\mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{+}\right)=\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{-}, z_{+}\right)=\int_{0}^{1} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta(r), \vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r=\mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta(r), \vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right) \quad \text { for a.a. } r \in(0,1) \tag{5.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will denote by $\mathcal{O}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$the collection of such transitions.
A few comments are in order. First of all, with (5.16) we are imposing that the points $z_{-}$and $z_{+}$to be connected and to fulfill the local stability condition. It is not difficult to check that this is satisfied whenever $z_{-}$and $z_{+}$are the left and right limits at a jump point of a Balanced Viscosity solution. Secondly, let us gain further insight into (5.17): with the second equality, we are asking that $\vartheta$ (which we may always suppose to be defined on $[0,1]$ ) is a minimizer in the definition of $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$; with the third one, we ask that $\vartheta$ has constant " $\mathfrak{f}_{t}$-velocity", which can be obtained by a rescaling argument. The first equality relates to the jump conditions verified along any Balanced Viscosity solution, cf. (5.27) ahead.

We are now in a position to give Thm. 5.7, stating the convergence of the discrete solutions of the viscous damage system to a Balanced Viscosity solution of the rate-independent damage system, as the parameters $\epsilon$ and $\tau$ tend to zero simultaneously, with $\frac{\varepsilon}{\tau} \uparrow \infty$. In fact, we will retrieve a Balanced Viscosity solution $z$ with enhanced properties:
(i) we have that $z \in \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, which reflects the enhanced discrete BV-estimate (3.9e);
(ii) at all jump points $t$ of $z$, the left and right limits $z\left(t_{-}\right)$and $z\left(t_{+}\right)$can be connected by an optimal jump transition in the sense of Definition 5.6, so that the set $\mathcal{O}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z\left(t_{-}\right), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right)$is non-empty. Additionally, such transition has finite $H^{1}(\Omega)$-length. Furthermore, the total $H^{1}(\Omega)$-length of the connecting paths is finite.

Observe that property (ii) is not encoded in Definition 5.4, which gives $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[0, T])<\infty$, since $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}(z ;[0, T])$ only controls the " $f$-length" of the optimal jump paths.

This enhanced concept of Balanced Viscosity solution was already introduced in the general setting of [MRS16], cf. Section 3.4 therein. Along the footsteps of [MRS16], we will refer to these solutions as $H^{1}(\Omega)$ parameterizable Balanced Viscosity solutions.

Theorem 5.7. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, let $z_{0} \in \mathcal{Z}$, fulfilling (3.6), be approximated by discrete initial data $\left(z_{\tau, \epsilon}^{0}\right)_{\tau, \epsilon}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{\tau, \epsilon}^{0} \rightarrow z_{0} \quad \text { in } Z, \quad \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{\tau, \epsilon}^{0}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right), \quad \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{\tau, \epsilon}^{0}\right) \rightharpoonup \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right) \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

and let $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau, \epsilon}\right)_{\tau, \epsilon},\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau, \epsilon}\right)_{\tau, \epsilon}$ be the discrete solutions to the viscous damage system (1.2) starting from the data $\left(z_{\tau, \epsilon}^{0}\right)_{\tau, \epsilon}$.

Then, there exists $\bar{\varrho}>0$, only depending on the problem data (cf. (6.2) below) such that for all sequences $\left(\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}\right)_{k}$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \epsilon_{k}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\tau_{k}}{\epsilon_{k}}=0 \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

there exist a (not relabeled) subsequence, and a Balanced Viscosity solution $z$ to the rate-independent damage system (1.1), fulfilling the initial condition $z(0)=z_{0}$, condition (5.14), the energy balance ( $\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}$ ) with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varrho}}(z ;[0, t])=\sup _{\varrho \geq \bar{\varrho}} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, t])=\inf _{\varrho \geq \bar{\varrho}} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, t]) \quad \text { for every } t \in[0, T] \tag{5.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

and such that the following convergences hold as $k \rightarrow \infty$, at every $t \in[0, T]$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t), \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t) \rightarrow z(t) \quad \text { in } z,  \tag{5.21a}\\
& \mathcal{J}\left(t, \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right), \mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)),  \tag{5.21b}\\
& \int_{0}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \rightarrow \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{o}}(z ;[0, t]) . \tag{5.21c}
\end{align*}
$$

Furthermore, $z$ is a $H^{1}(\Omega)$-parameterizable Balanced Viscosity solution, namely $z \in \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \forall t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z} \exists \vartheta_{t} \in \mathcal{O}_{t}^{\bar{o}}\left(z\left(t_{-}\right), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right) \text {s.t. } \vartheta_{t} \in \mathrm{AC}\left([0,1] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)  \tag{1}\\
& \sum_{t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z}} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|\vartheta_{t}^{\prime}(r)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r<\infty \tag{5.22a}
\end{align*}
$$

Observe that (5.20) is an additional property, cf. (5.6). This, as well as the constant $\bar{\varrho}$ will be specified along the proof of Theorem 5.7, postponed to Section 6. Instead, in the forthcoming Sec. 5.2 we gain further insight into the notion of Balanced Viscosity solution for our damage system, in particular focusing on the description of the behavior of the system at jumps.
5.2. Properties of Balanced Viscosity solutions. One of the cornerstones of the proof of Thm. 5.7 is a characterization of Balanced Viscosity solutions in terms of the local stability condition ( $\mathrm{S}_{\text {loc }}$ ), combined with the upper energy estimate in $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}\right)$. The proof of this characterization relies on a chain-rule inequality for $\mathcal{E}$, evaluated along a locally stable curve with the regularity and summability properties specified in Definition 5.4. This inequality involves the non-standard total variation functional $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}$.

Proposition 5.8 (BV-chain rule inequality). Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, let $z \in L^{\infty}(0, T$; z) $\cap$ $\operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, with $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\cdot, z(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, also fulfill (5.15). Let $\varrho$ fulfill (5.14). Suppose that $z$ satisfies the local stability condition $\left(\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}\right)$, with $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, T])<\infty$. Then, the map $t \mapsto \mathcal{J}(t, u(t))$ belongs to $\mathrm{BV}([0, T])$ and satisfies the chain rule inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\mathcal{J}\left(t_{1}, u\left(t_{1}\right)\right)-\mathcal{J}\left(t_{0}, u\left(t_{0}\right)\right)-\int_{t_{0}}^{t_{1}} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \mathrm{d} t\right| \leq \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(z ;\left[t_{0}, t_{1}\right]\right) \quad \text { for all } 0 \leq t_{0} \leq t_{1} \leq T \tag{5.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

We postpone its proof to Section 6. We now characterize Balanced Viscosity solutions in terms of the local stability ( $\mathrm{S}_{\text {loc }}$ ), joint with the upper energy estimate in $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}\right)$, which is sufficient to be given on the whole time interval $[0, T]$. Namely we have

Corollary 5.9. Under Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, a curve $z \in \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ is a Balanced Viscosity solution of the rate-independent damage system (1.1) (in the sense of Definition 5.4) if and only if it satisfies ( $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}$ ) and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, T])+\mathcal{J}(T, z(T)) \leq \mathcal{J}(0, z(0))+\int_{0}^{T} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(s, z(s)) \mathrm{d} s \tag{5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some @ fulfilling (5.14).
For the proof, we refer the reader to the argument for [MRS16, Cor. 3.14]. Corollary 5.9 will play a crucial role in the proof of Theorem 5.7, for it will allow us to focus on the proof of ( $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}$ ) and of the energy inequality (5.24), only, in place of the balance ( $\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}$ ). In turn, (5.24) will be achieved by means of careful lower semicontinuity arguments. The second outcome of the characterization provided by Cor. 5.9 is the following Proposition 5.10, which was proved in the abstract setting in [MRS16, Thm. 3.15]. It shows that a locally stable curve is a Balanced Viscosity solution of the rate-independent system if and only if it fulfills
(i) an energy-dissipation inequality only featuring the $\mathcal{R}_{1}$-total variation functional from (5.8), cf. (5.26) below, and
(ii) at each jump point, the jump conditions (5.27) featuring the Finsler cost $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}$ induced by $\mathfrak{f}$.

Concerning (i), let us also mention that it is possible to show (cf. [MRS16, Thm. 3.16]) that any Balanced Viscosity solution also satisfies the subdifferential inclusion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z^{\prime}(t)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \tag{5.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

at every $t \in(0, T)$ that is not a jump point, hence for almost all $t \in(0, T)$. The system behavior at jump points is instead described by the jump conditions (5.27) below. This further characterization of the Balanced Viscosity concept in terms of (i) and (ii) highlights how it differs in comparison to the standard Global Energetic notion. The latter can be characterized in terms of the global stability condition, the energy-dissipation inequality (5.26), and the analogues of the jump conditions (5.27), with the cost $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}(t ; \cdot, \cdot)$ replaced by $\mathcal{R}_{1}$. Conditions (5.27) highlight that the viscous approximation, from which Balanced Viscosity solutions originate, enters into play in the description of the energetic behavior of the system at jumps.
Proposition 5.10. A curve $z \in \operatorname{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ is a Balanced Viscosity solution of the rate-independent damage system (1.1) if and only if it satisfies $\left(\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}\right)$, the $\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right)$-energy dissipation inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[s, t])+\mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \leq \mathcal{J}(s, z(s))+\int_{s}^{t} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(s, z(s)) \mathrm{d} s \quad \text { for all } 0 \leq s \leq t \leq T \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the jump conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{J}(t, z(t))-\mathcal{J}\left(t, z\left(t_{-}\right)\right) & =-\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z(t)\right), \\
\mathcal{J}\left(t, z\left(t_{+}\right)\right)-\mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) & =-\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z(t), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right), \\
\mathcal{J}\left(t, z\left(t_{+}\right)\right)-\mathcal{J}\left(t, z\left(t_{-}\right)\right) & =-\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right)  \tag{5.27}\\
& =-\left(\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z(t)\right)+\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z(t), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right)\right)
\end{align*}
$$

at every $t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z}$, for some @ fulfilling (5.14).
The proof follows the very same lines as the argument for [MRS16, Thm. 3.15].
We conclude this section by shedding further light into the the fine properties of optimal jump transitions. Following [MRS16, Sec. 3.4], we say that an optimal transition $\vartheta \in \mathcal{O}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$is of

- sliding type if $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(r)) \in \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ for every $r \in[0,1]$;
- viscous type if $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(r)) \notin \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ for every $r \in[0,1]$.

The forthcoming result on sliding and viscous optimal transitions follows from the very same argument as in the proof of [MRS16, Prop. 3.19].

Proposition 5.11. Let $\varrho>0, t \in[0, T]$, and $z_{-}, z_{+} \in \mathcal{Z}$ fulfilling (5.16) be given. Let $\vartheta \in \mathcal{O}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{-}, z_{+}\right)$. Then,
(1) $\vartheta$ is of sliding type if and only if it satisfies

$$
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(r)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \text { for a.a. } r \in(0,1)
$$

(2) $\vartheta$ is of viscous type if and only if there exists a map $\epsilon:(0,1) \rightarrow(0,+\infty)$ such that $\vartheta$ and $\epsilon$ satisfy

$$
\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(\vartheta^{\prime}(r)\right)+\epsilon(r) \vartheta^{\prime}(r)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta(r)) \ni 0 \quad \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \text { for a.a. } r \in(0,1)
$$

(3) Every optimal transition $\vartheta$ can be decomposed in a canonical way into an (at most) countable collection of optimal sliding and viscous transitions.

## 6. Proofs

The main focus of this Section is on the proof of Theorem 5.7. Prior to carrying it out, we
(1) collect the main properties of the Finsler cost $\Delta_{f}$ in Prop. 6.1;
(2) prove the chain rule from Prop. 5.8, which is an essential ingredient for Thm. 5.7.

On the other hand,
(3) the proof of Thm. 5.7 is itself split in various steps, in which we prove intermediate results.

Proposition 6.1, which is the counterpart to [MRS16, Thm. 3.7]. Nonetheless, a comparison between the latter result and Proposition 6.1 below reflects the major differences between the present context and that of [MRS16]: The transition curves by means of which the Finsler cost $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}$ from (5.2) is defined have better properties than their analogues in [MRS16], cf. also Remark 5.2. This is also apparent from item (3) of the ensuing statement, yielding the existence of a transition path $\vartheta$ in the space $W^{1, \infty}\left(0,1 ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, even, in accordance with the uniform bound (3.9e) for the discrete solutions.

Proposition 6.1. Let $t \in[0, T]$ and $z_{0}, z_{1} \in \mathcal{Z}$ be fixed with $z_{1} \leq z_{0}$ in $\Omega$. Then:
(1) For every $\varrho>0$ such that $\max _{i=0,1}\left(\left\|z_{i}\right\|_{z}+\left\|D_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{i}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right) \leq \varrho$ and $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)<+\infty$, there exists an optimal transition path $\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ attaining the $\inf$ in the definition of $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$, cf. (5.4);
(2) Let $\left(z_{0}^{n}\right)_{n},\left(z_{1}^{n}\right)_{n} \subset Z$ fulfill

$$
z_{0}^{n} \rightarrow z_{0}, \quad z_{1}^{n} \rightarrow z_{1} \quad \text { in } z
$$

Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}^{n}, z_{1}^{n}\right) \geq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $\varrho \geq \sup _{i=1,2, n \in \mathbb{N}}\left(\left\|z_{i}\right\|_{z}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z_{i}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\right)$.
(3) Let the sequences $\left(\alpha_{k}\right)_{k},\left(\beta_{k}\right)_{k} \subset[0, T],\left(\widehat{z}_{k}\right)_{k} \subset L^{\infty}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; Z\right) \cap \mathrm{AC}\left(\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right),\left(\bar{z}_{k}\right)_{k} \subset L^{\infty}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; Z\right)$, fulfill
$\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \alpha_{k}=t=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \beta_{k}, \quad \bar{z}_{k}\left(\alpha_{k}\right) \rightarrow z_{0}$ in $\mathcal{Z}, \quad \bar{z}_{k}\left(\beta_{k}\right) \rightarrow z_{1}$ in $\mathcal{Z}$,
$\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \sup _{r \in\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right]}\left\|\bar{z}_{k}(r)-\widehat{z}_{k}(r)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}=0$,
$\exists \bar{\varrho}>0 \quad \forall k \in \mathbb{N}:$

$$
\left\|\widehat{z}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; z\right) \cap W^{1,1}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\bar{z}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; z\right)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}, \bar{z}_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq \bar{\varrho} .
$$

Then, there exists a (not relabeled) increasing subsequence of ( $k$ ), increasing and surjective time rescalings $\mathrm{t}_{k} \in \mathrm{AC}\left([0,1] ;\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right]\right)$ and an admissible transition $\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\bar{\rho}}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \sup _{s \in[0,1]}\left\|\bar{z}_{k} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}(s)-\vartheta(s)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \sup _{s \in[0,1]}\left\|\widehat{z}_{k} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}(s)-\vartheta(s)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}=0 \tag{6.3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

in addition, $\vartheta$ is in $W^{1, \infty}\left(0,1 ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varrho}}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right) \leq \int_{0}^{1} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left[\vartheta(s), \vartheta^{\prime}(s)\right] \mathrm{d} s \leq \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\alpha_{k}}^{\beta_{k}}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{k}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{k}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \tag{6.3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We start by addressing the proof of (2): Along the footsteps of the proof of [MRS16, Thm. 3.7], we consider a sequence of admissible transitions $\vartheta_{n} \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}^{n}, z_{1}^{n}\right)$ such that

$$
\int_{0}^{1} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta_{n}(r), \vartheta_{n}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \leq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}^{n}, z_{1}^{n}\right)+\eta_{n} \quad \text { with } \eta_{n} \geq 0 \text { and } \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \eta_{n}=\eta \geq 0
$$

We perform the change of variable

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{s}_{n}(r):=c_{n}\left(r+\int_{0}^{r}\left\|\vartheta_{n}^{\prime}(\sigma)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \sigma\right), \quad \mathrm{r}_{n}:=\mathrm{s}_{n}^{-1}:[0, \mathrm{~S}] \rightarrow[0,1], \quad \theta_{n}:=\vartheta_{n} \circ \mathrm{r}_{n}:[0, \mathrm{~S}] \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $c_{n}$ a normalization constant such that $S=s_{n}(1)$ is independent of $n \in \mathbb{N}$. In view of the estimate $\left\|\vartheta_{n}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq \varrho$ encoded in the definition of $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}$, we have that $c_{n} \geq \bar{c}>0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The curves $\left(\mathrm{r}_{n}, \theta_{n}\right)_{n}$ fulfill the normalization condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}_{n}^{\prime}(s)+\left\|\theta_{n}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=\frac{1}{c_{n}} \leq \frac{1}{\bar{c}} \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, \mathrm{~S}) \tag{6.5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, moreover,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\theta_{n}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(0, \mathrm{~S} ; \mathfrak{z})}+\left\|\theta_{n}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, \theta_{n}(\cdot)\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq \varrho \tag{6.5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows from the first bound in (6.5b) and from (2.34) that $\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t, \theta_{n}(\cdot)\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C$. Therefore we deduce that $\left\|A_{q}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C$, which yields, in view of the aforementioned regularity results from Proposition 2.8, a bound for $\left(\theta_{n}\right)_{n}$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right)$ ) for all $0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}$. In view of (6.5a), there exists $r \in W^{1, \infty}(0, S)$ such that, up to a not relabeled subsequence, $r_{n} \rightarrow r$ uniformly in $[0, S]$ and weakly* in $W^{1, \infty}(0, S)$. Furthermore, by Aubin-Lions type compactness results (cf., e.g. [Sim87, Thm. 5, Cor. 4]), there exists a curve $\theta \in L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap \mathrm{C}^{0}([0, \mathrm{~S}] ; \mathcal{Z}) \cap W^{1, \infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ for all $0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}$, with $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \theta(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$, such that

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\theta_{n} \rightharpoonup^{*} \theta & \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right) \cap W^{1, \infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) \quad \text { for all } 0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}, \\
\theta_{n} \rightarrow \theta & \text { in } \mathrm{C}^{0}([0, \mathrm{~S}] ; z),  \tag{6.6}\\
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, \theta_{n}\right) \rightharpoonup^{*} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \theta) & \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right) .
\end{array}
$$

The latter convergence property follows from the fact that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, \theta_{n}\right)=A_{q}\left(\theta_{n}\right)+\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t, \theta_{n}\right)$ converges strongly to $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \theta)$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; \mathcal{Z}^{*}\right)$ in view of the second of (6.6), combined with (2.36). Therefore,

$$
\|\theta\|_{L^{\infty}(0, \mathrm{~S} ; z)}+\left\|\theta^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \theta(\cdot))\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq \varrho
$$

We thus conclude that $\theta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\varrho}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$; up to a reparameterization, we may suppose $\theta$ to be defined on $[0,1]$. Arguing in the very same way as in the proof of [KRZ13, Thm. 5.1], [KRZ15, Thm. 7.4], we see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta+\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}^{n}, z_{1}^{n}\right) & \geq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0}^{1} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\vartheta_{n}(r), \vartheta_{n}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r=\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{S}} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\theta_{n}(s), \theta_{n}^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& \geq \int_{0}^{\mathrm{S}} \mathfrak{f}_{t}\left(\theta(s), \theta^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s \geq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t ; z_{0}, z_{1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Observe that the last inequality follows from the fact that $\theta$ is an admissible curve between $z_{0}$ and $z_{1}$. Since $\eta \geq 0$ is arbitrary, this concludes the proof of (2); a slight modification of this argument yields (1), as well.

In order to prove (3), we can confine the discussion to the case $z_{0} \neq z_{1}$. Up to the extraction of a (not relabeled) subsequence, we may suppose that the liminf in (6.3c) is in fact a limit, so that

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\alpha_{k}}^{\beta_{k}}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{k}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{k}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r=: L \geq \mathcal{R}_{1}\left(z_{1}-z_{0}\right)>0
$$

In analogy with (6.4), but taking now into account that $\left(\widehat{z}_{k}\right)_{k}$ is bounded in $W^{1,1}\left(\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k} ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$ by (6.2), we define

$$
\mathbf{s}_{k}(r):=c_{k}\left(r+\int_{0}^{r}\left\|\widehat{z}_{k}^{\prime}(\sigma)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} \sigma\right) \quad \text { for all } r \in\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right]
$$

where the normalization constant $c_{k}$ is now chosen in such a way as to have $\mathrm{s}_{k}\left(\beta_{k}-\alpha_{k}\right)=1$. Thus, we set

$$
\mathrm{t}_{k}:=\mathrm{s}_{k}^{-1}:[0,1] \rightarrow\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right], \quad \overline{\mathbf{z}}_{k}:=\bar{z}_{k} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}, \widehat{\mathbf{z}}_{k}:=\widehat{z}_{k} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}:[0,1] \rightarrow z
$$

and observe that the following estimates hold

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|\mathrm{t}_{k}\right\|_{W^{1, \infty}(0,1)}+\left\|\widehat{\mathrm{z}}_{k}\right\|_{W^{1, \infty}\left(0,1 ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C,  \tag{6.7a}\\
& \left\|\overline{\mathrm{z}}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(0,1 ; \mathfrak{z})}+\left\|\widehat{\mathrm{z}}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(0,1 ; z)}+\left\|\widehat{\mathrm{z}}_{k}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{1}\left(0,1 ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)}+\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}, \overline{\mathrm{z}}_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq \bar{\varrho}, \tag{6.7b}
\end{align*}
$$

where (6.7a) is due to the analogue of the normalization condition (6.5a), while (6.7b) derives from (6.2). From the bound for $\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}, \overline{\mathbf{z}}_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}$, taking into account that $\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}, \overline{\mathbf{z}}_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C$ in view of (2.34) and the estimate $\left\|\bar{z}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(0,1 ; z)} \leq C$, we also deduce

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A_{q}\left(\overline{\mathbf{z}}_{k}\right)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \leq C \tag{6.7c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining estimates (6.7) with the compactness results [Sim87, Thm. 5, Cor. 4], and taking into account that $\left(\overline{\mathbf{z}}_{k}\right)$ and $\left(\widehat{\mathbf{z}}_{k}\right)_{k}$ converge to the same limit in view of the second of (6.2), with the very same arguments as in the proof of (2) we conclude that there exists $\vartheta$ such that

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\widehat{\mathbf{z}}_{k} \rightharpoonup^{*} \vartheta & \text { in } L^{\infty}(0,1 ; \mathcal{Z}) \cap W^{1, \infty}\left(0,1 ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right), \\
\overline{\mathrm{z}}_{k} \rightharpoonup^{*} \vartheta & \text { in } L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right) \text { for all } 0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}, \\
\overline{\mathrm{z}}_{k} \rightarrow \vartheta & \text { in } L^{\infty}(0,1 ; \mathcal{Z}), \\
\widehat{\mathbf{z}}_{k} \rightarrow \vartheta & \text { in } \mathrm{C}^{0}\left([0,1], H^{1}(\Omega)\right), \tag{6.8d}
\end{array}
$$

whence (6.3a) and (6.3b). Furthermore, observe that $A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{k}\right) \rightharpoonup^{*} A_{q}(\vartheta)$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ and that, as $k \rightarrow \infty$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}, \overline{\mathrm{z}}_{k}\right)-\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, \vartheta)\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)} \stackrel{(1)}{\leq} C \sup _{s \in[0,1]}\left(\left|\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}\left(\mathrm{t}_{k}(s)\right)-t\right|+\left\|\overline{\mathrm{z}}_{k}(s)-\vartheta(s)\right\|_{L^{6}(\Omega)} \stackrel{(2)}{\longrightarrow} 0\right. \tag{6.8e}
\end{equation*}
$$

with (1) due to (2.32). Convergence (2) is due to (6.8c) and the fact that $\sup _{s \in[0,1]}\left|\mathrm{t}_{k}(s)-t\right| \rightarrow 0$, since $\mathrm{t}_{k}$ takes values in the interval $\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right]$ which shrinks to $\{t\}$. All in all, $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}} \circ \mathrm{t}_{k}, \overline{\mathbf{z}}_{k}\right) \rightharpoonup^{*} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, \vartheta)$ in $L^{\infty}\left(0,1 ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. It follows from estimates (6.7b) and convergences (6.8) that $\vartheta \in \mathcal{T}_{t}^{\bar{\rho}}\left(z_{0}, z_{1}\right)$. It remains to conclude (6.3c). For this limit passage, we rely on convergences (6.8) and refer the reader to the proof of [MRS16, Prop. 7.1], cf. also [KRZ13, Thm. 5.1], [KRZ15, Thm. 7.4].

This finishes the proof of Proposition 6.1.
We continue this section by carrying out the proof of Proposition 5.8, by suitably adapting the argument for the chain-rule result [MRS16, Thm. 3.13]. From now on, we will suppose that $t_{0}=0$ and $t_{1}=T$ for the sake of simplicity. Let $\varrho>0$ fulfill (5.14).

First of all, for any $z \in \mathrm{BV}\left([0, T] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ fulfilling the conditions of the statement we construct a parameterized curve $(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{z}):[0, \mathrm{~S}] \rightarrow[0, T] \times \mathcal{Z}$ with the following properties:

$$
z(t) \in\{\mathbf{z}(s): \mathrm{t}(s)=t\}
$$

and

- t is non-decreasing, surjective, Lipschitz,
- $\mathrm{z} \in L^{\infty}(0, \mathrm{~S} ; \mathcal{Z}) \cap \mathrm{AC}\left([0, \mathrm{~S}] ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$ and $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\cdot, \mathrm{z}(\cdot)) \in L^{\infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$.

The integrability and regularity requirements on $z$ coincide with those on admissible transition curves, cf. Definition 5.1. Hence, we will call $(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{z})$ admissible parameterized curve. We borrow the construction of $(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{z})$, starting from the BV-curve $z$, from the proof of [MRS16, Prop. 4.7]: first, we introduce the parameterization

$$
\mathbf{s}(t):=t+\operatorname{Var}_{L^{2}(\Omega)}(z ;[0, t]), \quad \mathrm{S}:=\mathbf{s}(T)
$$

We define

$$
\mathrm{t}:=\mathrm{s}^{-1}:[0, \mathrm{~S}] \backslash I \rightarrow[0, T], \quad \mathrm{z}:=z \circ \mathrm{t}
$$

where the set $I$ is given by $I=\cup_{n} I_{n}$, with $I_{n}=\left(\mathrm{s}\left(t_{n-}\right), \mathrm{s}\left(t_{n+}\right)\right)$ and the points $\left(t_{n}\right)_{n}$ constitute the countable jump set of $z$, which in fact coincides with the jump set of s . We extend t and z to $I$ by setting

$$
\mathrm{t}(s):=t_{n}, \quad \mathrm{z}(s):=\vartheta_{n}\left(\mathrm{r}_{n}(s)\right) \quad \text { if } s \in I_{n}
$$

with $r_{n}: \overline{I_{n}} \rightarrow[0,1]$ the unique affine and strictly increasing function from $I_{n}$ to $[0,1]$ and $\vartheta_{n} \in \mathcal{T}_{t_{n}}^{\varrho}\left(z\left(t_{n-}\right), z\left(t_{n+}\right)\right)$ an admissible transition curve satisfying $\vartheta_{n}\left(\mathrm{r}_{n}\left(\mathrm{~s}\left(t_{n}\right)\right)\right)=z\left(t_{n}\right)$ and the optimality condition

$$
\int_{0}^{1} \mathfrak{f}_{t_{n}}\left(\vartheta_{n}(r), \vartheta_{n}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r=\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t_{n} ; z\left(t_{n-}\right), z\left(t_{n}\right)\right)+\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t_{n} ; z\left(t_{n}\right), z\left(t_{n+}\right)\right)
$$

The existence of such an optimal transition follows from Proposition 6.1(1). Indeed, let $t_{*} \in \mathrm{~J}_{z}$. Observe that in $\left(t_{*}, z\left(t_{* \pm}\right)\right)$ the assumptions of the proposition are satisfied, which can be seen as follows. First of all, $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t_{*} ; z\left(t_{*-}\right), z\left(t_{*}\right)\right)<\infty$ and $\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}\left(t_{*} ; z\left(t_{*}\right), z\left(t_{*+}\right)\right)<\infty$ since $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, T])<+\infty$. Moreover, choose a sequence $s_{k} \rightarrow t_{*-}$ for $k \rightarrow \infty$ such that the assumptions of Prop. 6.1(1) are satisfied along this sequence and such that $z\left(s_{k}\right) \rightharpoonup z\left(t_{*-}\right)$ in $z$. Consequently, by Corollary $2.14, \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(s_{k}, z\left(s_{k}\right)\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}\left(t_{*}, z\left(t_{*-}\right)\right)$ and $\left\|A_{q}\left(z\left(s_{k}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq C$, which translates into a uniform bound of the sequence $\left(z\left(s_{k}\right)\right)_{k}$ in $W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)$ for $0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}$, cf. Proposition 2.8. Thus, we finally conclude that $\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{*}, z\left(t_{*-}\right)\right) \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ and that $\left\|z\left(t_{*-}\right)\right\|_{z}+$ $\left\|\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t_{*}, z\left(t_{*-}\right)\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq \varrho$. A similar argument applies to $t_{*+}$.

By construction, $z \in W^{1, \infty}\left(0, \mathrm{~S} ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$. Indeed, let $s_{1}<s_{2} \in[0, \mathrm{~S}]$ and $\sigma_{i}:=\mathrm{t}\left(s_{i}\right)$. Hence, $s_{i}=\sigma_{i}+$ $\operatorname{Var}_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(z ;\left[0, \sigma_{i}\right]\right)$. This implies that

$$
\left\|\mathrm{z}\left(s_{1}\right)-\mathrm{z}\left(s_{2}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq\left|\sigma_{2}+\operatorname{Var}_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(z ;\left[0, \sigma_{2}\right]\right)-\left(\sigma_{1}+\operatorname{Var}_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left(z ;\left[0, \sigma_{1}\right]\right)\right)\right|=\left|s_{2}-s_{1}\right|
$$

Hence, altogether ( $\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{z}$ ) is an admissible parameterized curve.
By repeating the very same calculations as in the proof of [MRS16, Prop. 4.7], we may show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, T])=\int_{0}^{\mathrm{S}} \mathfrak{f}_{\mathrm{t}(s)}\left(\mathrm{z}(s), \mathrm{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s \tag{6.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Secondly, we observe that the chain rule from Lemma 2.17 extends to the admissible parameterized curve ( $\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{z}$ ), yielding

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} s} \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{t}(s), \mathrm{z}(s))-\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{t}(s), \mathrm{z}(s)) \mathrm{t}^{\prime}(s)=\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{t}(s), \mathrm{z}(s)) \mathrm{z}^{\prime}(s) \mathrm{d} x \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, \mathrm{~S}) .
$$

Therefore, with a simple calculation (cf. also the proof of [MRS16, Thm. 4.4]) we infer that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} s} \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{t}(s), \mathrm{z}(s))-\partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{t}(s), \mathrm{z}(s)) \mathrm{t}^{\prime}(s)\right| \leq \mathfrak{f}_{\mathrm{t}(s)}\left(\mathrm{z}(s), \mathrm{z}^{\prime}(s)\right) \quad \text { for a.a. } s \in(0, \mathrm{~S}) \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (6.9) \& (6.10) we obtain the desired chain-rule inequality (5.23).
We are now in a position to give the proof of Theorem 5.7. We will split the proof in several steps and give some intermediate results. Let us mention in advance that, in their statements, we will always tacitly suppose that Assumptions 2.1, 2.2, and 2.9, as well as condition (5.18), from Theorem 5.7 hold. More precisely,

- we start by fixing the compactness properties of the sequences $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k},\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k}$ in Lemma 6.2 below.
- Throughout Steps $1-3$ we show that any limit curve $z$ of $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k},\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k}$ complies with the local stability ( $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}$ ) and with the energy-dissipation inequality (5.24), obtained by passing to the limit in its discrete counterpart (3.11). By virtue of Corollary 5.9 we thus conclude that $z$ is a Balanced Viscosity solution to the rate-independent system (1.1).
- Steps $4 \& 5$ are devoted to finalizing the proof of convergences (5.21), and to showing that $z$ is a $H^{1}(\Omega)$-parameterizable solution, cf. (5.22).

Step 0: Compactness. We prove the following
Lemma 6.2. Let $\left(\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}\right)_{k}$ be null sequences. There holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\exists C>0 \forall k \in \mathbb{N}: \sup _{t \in[0, T]}\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)-\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \leq C\left(\frac{\tau_{k}}{\epsilon_{k}}\right)^{1 / 2} \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose in addition (5.19). Then, there exists a curve $z \in L^{\infty}(0, T ; Z) \cap \mathrm{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$ such that, up to a (not relabeled) subsequence, the following convergences hold:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}} \rightharpoonup^{*} z & \text { in } L^{\infty}(0, T ; z), \\
\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t), \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t) \rightarrow z(t) & \text { in } z \quad \text { for all } t \in[0, T] \\
\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right) \rightharpoonup \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) & \text { in } L^{2}(\Omega) \quad \text { for all } t \in[0, T] . \tag{6.12c}
\end{array}
$$

Proof. The first estimate follows from observing that for every $t \in(0, T)$

$$
\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)-\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \leq \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau}(t)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau}(t)}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}(r)\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \mathrm{d} r \leq \tau_{k}^{1 / 2}\left\|\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\underline{t}_{\tau}(t), \bar{t}_{\tau}(t) ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)}
$$

and then $(6.11)$ is a consequence of the a priori estimate $(3.9 \mathrm{~d})$.
Convergences (6.12a) follow from estimate (3.9b): observe that the sequences $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k},\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k}$ converge to the same limit, weakly star in $L^{\infty}(0, T ; \mathcal{Z})$, in view of the fact that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}-\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right\|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)} \rightarrow 0 \tag{6.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

as $k \rightarrow \infty$ by (6.11) combined with condition (5.19) on the sequences $\left(\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}\right)_{k}$.
It follows from estimate (3.9e) that the sequences $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k},\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k}$ are bounded in $\mathrm{BV}\left([0, T] ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)$. Due to the previously mentioned [MT04, Thm. 6.1], up to a subsequence they pointwise converge on $[0, T]$ w.r.t. the weak $H^{1}(\Omega)$-topology to the same function $\tilde{z}$, c.f. (6.13). Now, by the additional estimate (3.9f), $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k}$ is bounded in $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; W^{1+\sigma, q}(\Omega)\right)$ for every $0<\sigma<\frac{1}{q}$, cf. Proposition 2.8 , and so is $\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)_{k}$. Therefore, by compactness the above pointwise convergence to $\tilde{z}$ improves to a strong convergence in $\mathcal{Z}$. But then, $\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}} \rightarrow \tilde{z}$ in $L^{p}(0, T ; Z)$ for every $1 \leq p<\infty$, which allows us to conclude that $\tilde{z}=z$. All in all, we have obtained convergence ( 6.12 b ).

Finally, we address (6.12c): Observe that $A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right) \rightarrow A_{q}(z(t))$ in $Z^{*}$ as a consequence of the strong convergence (6.12b). A fortiori, by the $L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)$-bound on $\left(A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)\right)_{k}$, we find that $A_{q}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right) \rightharpoonup$ $A_{q}(z(t))$ in $L^{2}(\Omega)$. We combine this with (2.36), giving that $\left.\mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}} \bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right) \rightharpoonup \mathrm{D}_{z} \widetilde{\mathcal{J}}(t, z(t))$ in $L^{2}(\Omega)$, and arrive at (6.12c).

Step 1: the local stability $\left(\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}\right)$. On the one hand, the very same argument leading to the proof of estimate (3.12a) in Corollary 3.3 also shows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{k} \int_{0}^{T} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(r)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \leq C \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, $\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon}^{*}$ Mosco-converges, w.r.t. the $L^{2}(\Omega)$-topology, to the indicator functional

$$
\mathrm{I}_{\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow[0,+\infty] \quad \text { defined by } \quad \mathrm{I}_{\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}(v):= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } v \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0) \\ +\infty & \text { else }\end{cases}
$$

Hence we have in view of (6.12c) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(t), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right)\right) \geq \mathrm{I}_{\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))\right) \quad \text { for every } t \in[0, T] \tag{6.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, from (6.14) and (6.15) via the Fatou Lemma we infer that

$$
\int_{0}^{T} \mathrm{I}_{\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))\right) \mathrm{d} t<+\infty, \quad \text { whence } \quad \mathrm{I}_{\partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t))\right)=0 \quad \text { for a.a. } t \in(0, T)
$$

From this we conclude with an approximation argument $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ for every $t \in[0, T] \backslash \mathrm{J}_{z}$, and that $-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(t, z\left(t_{ \pm}\right)\right) \in \partial \mathcal{R}_{1}(0)$ for every $t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z}$, i.e. ( $\left.\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{loc}}\right)$.

Step 2: the key lower semicontinuity inequality. We aim to prove the following
Lemma 6.3. For every $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$ there holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\underline{t}_{\tau_{k}}(s)}^{\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(t)} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(r)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \geq \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}(z ;[s, t]) \tag{6.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\varrho$ given by

$$
\begin{gathered}
\bar{\varrho}:=\sup _{k}\left(\int_{0}^{T}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{k}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{k}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r+\left\|\widehat{z}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(0, T ; z) \cap W^{1,1}\left(0, T ; H^{1}(\Omega)\right)}\right. \\
\left.\left.+\left\|\bar{z}_{k}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(0, T ; z)}+\| \mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}, \bar{z}_{k}\right)\right) \|_{L^{\infty}\left(0, T ; L^{2}(\Omega)\right)}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Proof. Along the footsteps of the [MRS16, proof of Thm. 7.3], we introduce the non-negative Borel measures on $[0, T]$

$$
\nu_{k}:=\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}, \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\right)\right)\right) \mathscr{L}^{1}
$$

with $\mathscr{L}^{1}$ the one-dimensional Lebesgue measure. It follows from estimate (3.12b) that the sequence $\left(\nu_{k}\right)_{k}$ is bounded in the space of Radon measures, hence there exists a positive measure $\nu$ such that $\nu_{k} \rightharpoonup^{*} \nu$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. Like in the proof of $[\mathrm{MRS} 16, \mathrm{Thm} .7 .3]$, we observe that for every interval $[a, b] \subset[0, T]$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nu([a, b]) \geq \limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}([a, b]) & \geq \limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{a}^{b}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \\
& \geq \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{a}^{b} \mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}(r)\right) \mathrm{d} r \\
& \geq \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}} ;[a, b]\right) \stackrel{(1)}{\geq} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}(z ;[a, b]) \stackrel{(2)}{\geq} \mu_{\mathrm{d}}([a, b]),
\end{aligned}
$$

where (1) follows from the pointwise convergence (6.12b) and the lower semicontinuity of the variation functional $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathcal{R}_{1}}$, and (2) from the definition (5.10) of the measure $\mu$. We thus conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nu \geq \mu_{\mathrm{d}} \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now check

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nu(\{t\}) \geq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varphi}}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z(t)\right)+\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varphi}}\left(t ; z(t), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right) \geq \mu_{\mathrm{J}}(\{t\}) \quad \text { for every } t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z} . \tag{6.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

With this aim, for fixed $t \in \mathrm{~J}_{z}$ let us fix two sequences $\alpha_{k} \uparrow t$ and $\beta_{k} \downarrow t$ such that

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\left(\alpha_{k}\right) \rightarrow z\left(t_{-}\right), \\
\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}\left(\beta_{k}\right) \rightarrow z\left(t_{+}\right)
\end{array} \quad \text { in } z \text { as } k \rightarrow \infty\right.
$$

Thus we have

$$
\limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}\left(\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right]\right) \geq \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\alpha_{k}}^{\beta_{k}}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}\left(\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}^{\prime}(r)\right)+\mathcal{R}_{\epsilon_{k}}^{*}\left(-\mathrm{D}_{z} \mathcal{J}\left(\bar{t}_{\tau_{k}}(r), \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(r)\right)\right)\right) \mathrm{d} r \stackrel{(1)}{\geq} \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right),
$$

where (1) ensues from Proposition 6.1 by applying (6.3) with the choices $\bar{z}_{k}:=\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}, \widehat{z}_{k}:=\widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}$. With analogous arguments we check that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}\left(\left[\alpha_{k}, t\right]\right) \geq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varrho}}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z(t)\right), \quad \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}\left(\left[t, \beta_{k}\right]\right) \geq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}\left(t ; z(t), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right) \tag{6.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

All in all, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nu(\{t\}) \stackrel{(1)}{\geq} \limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}\left(\left[\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}\right]\right) \geq \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}\left(\left[\alpha_{k}, t\right]\right)+\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \nu_{k}\left(\left[t, \beta_{k}\right]\right) & \geq \Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}\left(t ; z\left(t_{-}\right), z(t)\right)+\Delta_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}\left(t ; z(t), z\left(t_{+}\right)\right) \\
& \stackrel{(2)}{\geq} \mu_{\mathrm{J}}(\{t\})
\end{aligned}
$$

where (1) is a property of the weak*-convergence of measures and (2) ensues from (5.3). Hence inequality (6.18) is proved.

Combining (6.17), (6.18), and (6.19) and repeating the very same calculations as in the proof of [MRS16, Thm. 7.3], we ultimately conclude (6.16).

Step 3: the energy-dissipation inequality (5.24). We now pass to the limit in the discrete energydissipation inequality (3.11), written for $s=0$ and $t=T$. For the first term on the left-hand side, we resort to the lower semicontinuity inequality (6.16) from Step 2. It follows from the pointwise convergence (6.12b) and the lower semicontinuity (2.36) of $\mathcal{J}$ that

$$
\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{J}\left(T, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(T)\right) \geq \mathcal{J}(T, z(T))
$$

whereas by hypothesis (5.18) we have that $\mathcal{J}\left(0, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(0)\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}\left(0, z_{0}\right)$. Furthermore, it follows from (2.23), (2.24), and the Lebesgue Theorem that

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0}^{T} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right) \mathrm{d} t=\int_{0}^{T} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(t, z(t)) \mathrm{d} t
$$

Finally, observe that the very last term on the right-hand side of (3.11) converges to zero by virtue of estimates (3.9) and convergence (6.13).

Thus, (5.24) is proven with $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}(z ;[0, T])$ and, by virtue of Corollary 5.9 , we deduce that $z$ is a Balanced Viscosity solution to the rate-independent damage system (1.1).

Finally, (5.20) follows from the following chain of inequalities (which in fact holds for every $t \in[0, T]$ )

$$
\sup _{\varrho \geq \bar{\varrho}} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, T]) \stackrel{(1)}{=} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\varrho}}(z ;[0, T]) \stackrel{(2)}{=} \mathcal{J}(0, z(0))-\mathcal{J}(T, z(T))+\int_{0}^{T} \partial_{t} \mathcal{J}(s, z(s)) \mathrm{d} s \stackrel{(3)}{\leq} \inf _{\varrho \geq \bar{\varrho}} \operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\varrho}(z ;[0, T])
$$

with (1) due to (5.6), (2) to $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathfrak{f}}\right)$ involving the total variation functional $\operatorname{Var}_{\mathfrak{f}}^{\bar{\rho}}(z ;[0, T])$, and (3) from the chain-rule inequality (5.23) (observe that $\varrho$ therein is arbitrary, provided it fulfills (5.14)).
Step 4: convergences (5.21). The convergences of the energies $\left(\mathcal{J}\left(t, \bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right)\right)_{k}$ follows from the pointwise convergence (6.12a) of $\left(\bar{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right)_{k}$. In order to prove the convergence of $\left(\mathcal{J}\left(t, \widehat{z}_{\tau_{k}, \epsilon_{k}}(t)\right)\right)_{k}$ and of the dissipation integrals in $(5.21 \mathrm{c})$, we repeat the very same arguments as in the proof of [MRS16, Thm. 3.11].

Step 5: (5.22). We may repeat the proof of [MRS16, Thm. 3.22], to which we refer the reader, relying on Proposition 6.1(3).

This concludes the proof of Theorem 5.7.

## Appendix A. Some references on elliptic regularity

For $d \geq 2$ let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ be a bounded $\mathrm{C}^{1,1}$-domain with Dirichlet boundary $\partial \Omega$. Let further $\mathbb{C}$ satisfy (2.5).
Reference [Val78, Theorem 3], see also [MR03, Theorem 7.1], yields
Theorem A.1. For every $p \in(1, \infty)$ the operator $L_{\mathbb{C}}: W_{0}^{1, p}(\Omega) \rightarrow W^{-1, p}(\Omega)$ is a continuous isomorphism.

Moreover, Theorem 10.5 from [ADN64] (there it is assumed that the domain has a $\mathrm{C}^{2}$-boundary, but the coefficients need to be continuous, only, instead of Lipschitz continuous) provides the following a priori estimate:

Theorem A.2. For every $p \in(1, \infty)$ there exist constants $c_{p}, \widetilde{c}_{p}>0$ such that for every $u \in W^{2, p}(\Omega) \cap W_{0}^{1, p}(\Omega)$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|u\|_{W^{2, p}(\Omega)} \leq c_{p}\left(\left\|L_{\mathbb{C}} u\right\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)}+\widetilde{c}_{p}\|u\|_{L^{p}(\Omega)}\right) . \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thanks to Theorem A.1, for every $p \in(1, \infty)$ the operator

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{\mathbb{C}}: W^{2, p}(\Omega) \cap W_{0}^{1, p}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^{p}(\Omega), \quad u \mapsto-\operatorname{div}(\mathbb{C} \varepsilon(u)) \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

is injective, which implies that estimate (A.1) is valid with $\widetilde{c}_{p}=0$ and that $L_{\mathbb{C}}$ has a closed range. By [Kat84, Chapter 3.5.5], one finally concludes that the operator $L_{\mathbb{C}}$ from (A.2) is surjective for every $p \in(1, \infty)$. This finally results in

Theorem A.3. For every $p \in(1, \infty)$ the operator in (A.2) is a continuous isomorphism.
Acknowledgment. The authors are grateful to the unknown referees for teir very careful reading of the manuscript and for their constructive comments. This project was partially supported by the GNAMPA (INDAM). D. Knees acknowledges the partial financial support through the DFG-Priority Program SPP 1962 Non-smooth and Complementarity-based Distributed Parameter Systems: Simulation and Hierarchical Optimization. C. Zanini and D. Knees acknowledge the great hospitality of the University of Brescia.

## References

[ADN64] S. Agmon, A. Douglis, and Louis Nirenberg. Estimates near the boundary for solutions of elliptic partial differential equations satisfying general boundary conditions. II. Commun. Pure Appl. Math., 17:35-92, 1964.
[AGS08] L. Ambrosio, N. Gigli, and G. Savaré. Gradient flows in metric spaces and in the space of probability measures. Lectures in Mathematics ETH Zürich. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, second edition, 2008.
[AT90] L. Ambrosio and V.M. Tortorelli. Approximation of functionals depending on jumps by elliptic functionals via $\Gamma$ convergence. Comm. Pure Appl. Math., 43(8):999-1036, 1990.
[BFL00] G. Bonfanti, M. Frémond, and F. Luterotti. Global solution to a nonlinear system for irreversible phase changes. Adv. Math. Sci. Appl., 10(1):1-24, 2000.
[BFM12] J.-F. Babadjian, G. Francfort, and M.G. Mora. Quasistatic evolution in non-associative plasticity - the cap model. SIAM J. Math. Anal., 44:245-292, 2012.
[BM14] J.-F. Babadjian and V. Millot. Unilateral gradient flow of the Ambrosio-Tortorelli functional by minimizing movements. Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré, 31(4):779-822, 2014.
[Bré73] H. Brézis. Opérateurs maximaux monotones et semi-groupes de contractions dans les espaces de Hilbert. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam-London; American Elsevier Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1973.
[CL16] V. Crismale and G. Lazzaroni. Viscous approximation of quasistatic evolutions for a coupled elastoplastic-damage model. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 55(1):Art. 17, 54, 2016.
[CL17] V. Crismale and G. Lazzaroni. Quasistatic crack growth based on viscous approximation: a model with branching and kinking. NoDEA Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl., 24(1):Art. 7, 33, 2017.
[DDS11] G. Dal Maso, A. DeSimone, and F. Solombrino. Quasistatic evolution for cam-clay plasticity: a weak formulation via viscoplastic regularization and time rescaling. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 40:125-181, 2011.
[EM06] M. Efendiev and A. Mielke. On the rate-independent limit of systems with dry friction and small viscosity. J. Convex Analysis, 13:151-167, 2006.
[Giu03] E. Giusti. Direct methods in the calculus of variations. World Scientific Publishing Co. Inc., 2003.
[GR07] G. Gilardi and E. Rocca. Well-posedness and long-time behaviour for a singular phase field system of conserved type. IMA J. Appl. Math., 72(4):498-530, 2007.
[Jer83] J. $\tilde{W}$. Jerome. Approximation of nonlinear evolution systems, volume 164 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering. Academic Press, Inc., Orlando, FL, 1983.
[Kat84] T. Kato. Perturbation theory for linear operators. 1984.
[KMZ08] D. Knees, A. Mielke, and C. Zanini. On the inviscid limit of a model for crack propagation. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 18(9):1529-1569, 2008.
[KN17] D. Knees and M. Negri. Convergence of alternate minimization schemes for phase field fracture and damage. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 27(9):1743-1794, 2017.
[KRZ13] D. Knees, R. Rossi, and C. Zanini. A vanishing viscosity approach to a rate-independent damage model. Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 23(4):565-616, 2013.
[KRZ15] D. Knees, R. Rossi, and C. Zanini. A quasilinear differential inclusion for viscous and rate-independent damage systems in non-smooth domains. Nonlinear Anal. Real World Appl., 24:126-162, 2015.
[Mie11] A. Mielke. Differential, energetic and metric formulations for rate-independent processes (Ch. 3). In L. Ambrosio and G. Savaré, editors, Nonlinear PDEs and Applications.C.I.M.E. Summer School, Cetraro, Italy 2008, pages 87-170. Springer, Heidelberg, 2011.
[MR03] V. G. Maz'ya and J. Rossmann. Weighted $L_{p}$ estimates of solutions to boundary value problems for second order elliptic systems in polyhedral domains. ZAMM, Z. Angew. Math. Mech., 83(7):435-467, 2003.
[MRS12a] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. BV solutions and viscosity approximation of rate-independent systems. ESAIM Control Optim. Calc. Var., 18:36-80, 2012.
[MRS12b] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. BV solutions and viscosity approximations of rate-independent systems. ESAIM Control Optim. Calc. Var., 18(1):36-80, 2012.
[MRS13] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. Nonsmooth analysis of doubly nonlinear evolution equations. Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations, 46:253-310, 2013.
[MRS16] A. Mielke, R. Rossi, and G. Savaré. Balanced viscosity (BV) solutions to infinite-dimensional rate-independent systems. J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS), 18(9):2107-2165, 2016.
[MT04] A. Mielke and F. Theil. On rate-independent hysteresis models. Nonl. Diff. Eqns. Appl. (NoDEA), 11:151-189, 2004. (Accepted July 2001).
[Neg17] M. Negri. An $L^{2}$ gradient flow and its quasi-static limit in phase-field fracture by alternate minimization. Adv. Calc. Var., 2017. doi: 10.1515/acv-2016-0028, in press.
[RR04] M. Renardy and R.C. Rogers. An introduction to partial differential equations. 2nd ed. New York, NY: Springer, 2004.
[Sav98] G. Savaré. Regularity results for elliptic equations in Lipschitz domains. J. Funct. Anal., 152(1):176-201, 1998.
[Sim87] J. Simon. Compact sets in the space $L^{p}(0, T ; B)$. Ann. Mat. Pura Appl. (4), 146:65-96, 1987.
[Val78] T. Valent. Teoremi di esistenza e unicità in elastostatica finita. Rend. Semin. Mat. Univ. Padova, 60:165-181, 1978.
Dorothee Knees, Institute of Mathematics, University of Kassel, Heinrich-Plett Str. 40,34132 Kassel, Germany. Phone: +49 05618044355

E-mail address: dknees@uni-kassel.de
Riccarda Rossi, Department Dimi, University of Brescia, Via Branze 38, 25133 Brescia, Italy. Phone: +39030 3715721

E-mail address: riccarda.rossi@unibs.it
Chiara Zanini, Department of Mathematical Sciences "G. L. Lagrange", Politecnico di Torino, Corso Duca degli Abruzzi 24, 10129 Torino, Italy. Phone: +39 0110907510

E-mail address: chiara.zanini@polito.it

